SHAKER COLLECTION

Item 344

Draft of a history of Union Village, Ohio
Vol. 6
unarranged

O. C. is all in confusion
hunting a letter & not the
time to regulate the pages
The letter was written by R. M. to
to John Dunlavy at P. Hill
about Father David Darrow's
death R. M. doctored & nursed him
through his last sickness

Susanna C. Liddell's writings
Union Village Warren Co Ohio

These to look over when I
tell about R. M. & perhaps
for forty & ed towards the
150s

instructing us, and he guided our own fingers in making the right movements; his efforts were persevering and encouraging in this direction; thus I learned to write and all my class and the next class below us, now I wish to tell you another thing which some of the kindest brethren have done to please the sisters mostly they have bought some quite large ever greens and planted them along the walks for shade trees and one of the sisters (Susanna Brady) about my own age, and whom I have lived in the same family with ever since I came to Union Village, composed a few lines of poetry expressing the sisters kindest thanks, and after they had finished the planting of the trees the sisters gathered out into the door-yard and sung it to them, I will copy it for your reading, it commences thus, "We have a gem to offer thee
Good brethren kind and true
A gift of love wreathed with our thanks
We kindly tender thee
For words which we might say we know
Our feelings can't portray
Nor can our little song express
The joy we've felt to-day
Our home so good and made more sweet
With works of beauty crowned
Where Angels may delight to meet
And shed their blessings round
So brethren take our grateful thanks
For works which we have seen
For planting in our daily walks
The lovely evergreen"

as I write this evening, I must tell you that the deaconess sisters Polly Hunt and Ellen Ross (Ellen was an infant in her mother's arms when she came to Union Village and has grown up in our family) and two or three other sisters, besides the clothes mill, a horse power to turn it, a brother to superintend the Machenery, keep the horse a going, pump the water, makes the fires, take the cloth out of the mill when it is milled enough into tubs, then rolling them across the floor on a kind of slide made with rollers under neath them and puting it through the wringer which is also being turned by the same horse power at the same time when desired, by sliding another leather band on a couple of rollers or wheels rather and he (the brother) taking hold in all the places that is too hard, and too heavy for the sisters, that is in proportion to his own amount of ready good will and judgment, including all these assistants the deaconess sisters scoured, hung out, and dried, about two hundred yards of woollen cloth to-day, mostly blankets spun and wove at home, besides they scoured nearly a hundred skeins of stocking yarn, I regret a little to tell you that the brethren have sold all the woollen factory macheanery, that was propelled by the majestic water power, at our grist mill, so our next blankets and woollen goods will come from some where else, Dear father perhaps you will remember that on one particular occasion, when some inquisitive friends at your home, were not exactly satisfied with the limited information they could extract from me, in reference to the statisticks of our society, and you were ashamed of me, and I was ashamed of myself also, but since then the sands of time

I take this out of what I call father's 3 letter 2e
[Form 17.] thinking I may want to tell about the road

I take this out of fathers 2nd letter
[Form 17.] to tell about the old fashioned way of spinning yarn &c

Dear Father:

And yet again, I take my pen to acquaint you with another surprize on my part, but by way of introduction, would say in the first place, that To-day is sabbath, and that my morning chores were done, and I was seated in my room at a north window thrown up to its full height and was looking the landscape over, all the grass and vegetable creation were telling of the cool refreshing draft of last nights hurling stormy rain, The sun shine cautiously ventured through the murky clouds in glancing gleams now and then, and winking out in pale sheets of faint light across the water soaked verdure beneath our feet and the foliage of dripping leaves above our heads, The Maple tree that drops its dark thick shade beside the pump, The lofty elm in yonder corner of the garden fence with its long gaunt limbs sparcely clad with small cringy leaves, its towering boughs spread far and wide, but for shade from the pouring sunbeams of meridian heat, or protection from the drenching rain I would as soon have a ~~samp hominy~~ corn meal sceve for an umbrella as an elm tree for a shelter ~~either from the sun or from storm~~ Now looking out through the distance on the left hand side of the road, in the apple orchards rear their bulbous shaped heads row upon row climbing the gentle ascent until the farthest row appears to clasp hands with the young locust grove belonging to the north family and then ~~grove~~ the grove as a little sea of green appears to be held in check on its farther side by the sturdy old forest in its onward march over the rolling lands ~~ik~~ one continuous unbroken range ~~at~~ viewd through the vista of ethereal space ing up into everlasting life as truly now, as when this eternal faith was first preached by the eastern ~~messengers~~ ministers who brought the glad tidings (of the way of salvation and redemption from sin) to this western land,

You will notice that Enoch Jacobs Charles Clapp and others were kept out for months together preaching the living way of God which they had found, and gathering the people whom God had prepared to enter the work, And I believe that these messengers were as fully devoted and just as true to their trust as were elder Issachar Bates elder Benjamin Youngs and others in the beginning at this place and else where,

Now I will begin to copy ~~[illegible]~~ some of the letters referred to which were written by Advent friends, and some sketches also from the "Eastern" and "Western" preaching tours, as follows.

[illegible] had the management of it, this 17 [illegible]ing he took an early breakfast so as to get [illegible]k on it the sooner,

[illegible] last week, Polly Hunt, and a young believer sister living in our family went to the West families to spend the day on a visit, accompanied by our young believer taylor, who thinks there never was a woman so innocent, and sweet, and kind as Polly Hunt is, so it appears, judging from his praises of her, and his thoughtful attentions, in assisting her, whenever he sees a chance when she is at hard work, and assistance from anyone, is never out of place with Polly for she is one of our deaconesses to this day (is 73 years old) she is weak and delicate, but when she starts off on the walk, she looks as trim, and light on foot, as a little girl, and it happened on this day, when I went to the shop, after my milking and choring was done the door was locked, and I learned, that by mistake Polly had the key in her pocket, then I knew that I must either neglect my work in her absence, or else go after the key, so I started down the walk along the road fence in pursuit of Polly, to get the key, but soon saw the little buggy making tracks along the pike that had conveyed our visitors to the west families, our kitchen gardener, who is an elderly germain some where above fifty years of age and who is always kind and pleasan was the driver, so I called to him, ran acr to the buggy and told him my troubles abo the key, and that I did not like to walk all the way after it, and back again, "yah yah" said he laughingly, "you get in here, and I take you there and back again", we soon turn the cross roads and saw the new road in ge after I had made it out into rolls and placed it along on the bed of ice in the refrigerator, Abigail Clark came in, with her face bathed in the soft smile that never escapes with all of ~~itself~~ itself, from her mild face, asking me in her low subdued voice to give her some (fresh) buttermilk, presenting her little tin cup (a daily visitor) when I said "Abby, would you like to see my to-days churning," "yea," said she "I would," at the same time approaching the refrigerator while I threw up its great lid (by the pully attached to it) for her to look in, and while she smiled first over me, and then over the butter, she remarked that she had, had churned twenty pounds of butter a many of a time when she ~~tried~~ used to work in the milk cellar where I am now, her churn is a square box the dasher turning round and round by a crank

One day last Summer, young friend West of the firm of Hale and West in Lebanon, was here with a ~~young~~ girl, a friend of his, wishing to look over the gardens, about the yards, and where ever else they might have permission, I was showing them some about our dwelling house when I opened the door of Abbys room she was the sole occupant at the time, and was poring over an ancient history, her favorite reading, and smiling on the lines her eyes were tracing, and so absorbed in its interest that she did not notice our presence for some moments, and when she did, she looked up at them them with such pleased admiration of them and with such modesty, making some apology for her absentmindedness, that they appeared delighted with her and had a few minutes conversation with her, and after they left the room, they observed to me that she was the sweetest, and happiest ~~looking~~

New-years morning

+ + + +

This new years morn is cheering unto all:
A gracious Providence whom all revere,
Has bless'd the earth this past abundant year:
From whom all happiness and glory springs;
His fiat rules all nations, queens and kings.
The theatre of time in vast display.
Spreads o'er the scene in all pervading sway:
Then homage pay to that Almighty soul,
That rules supreme the universal whole.

+ + + + + + +

Though January opes her grating door,
While sleet or snow in whirling eddies pour;
In icy mantle binds the freezing earth,
'Till pleasing Spring gives vegetation birth;
Then bursts all nature with the warmth of Spring,
The birds melodious, vocal raptures bring:
And May her vernal carpet spreads anew
O'er all the pleasing landscape's pleasant view:
And zephyrs cheer in June the scented morn,
While everywhere is waving fields of corn.

The Summer harvest with her golden store.
In loads by thousands richly laden pour:
The wheat, barley, oats or new made hay
In barns capacious, safe are stored away:
While lowing herds unused to summer heat,
Seek shady groves, or some fond cool retreat.
The heated breath of August often brings.
Disease and suffering on her poisonous wings.
The rich, the great, the fresh and sweetest bloom,
Know not how soon they'll close the silent tomb.

When Autumn sheds her robe and strews around
Her yellow foliage o'er the fallow ground;
The earth is heavy with her fruits for man.
And farmers glean for winter all they can.
Then comes November's frosty & chilling blast,
And soon December in her fold is cast.
The earth revolving in her starry sphere,
Proclaims the closing moments of the year;
And there forgotten, save by few alone,
In history's partial only known.

The past twelve months now dead and gone,
Have wrought their changes in every zone,
To the salvation of down_trodden men,
The Democratic ball revolves again;
Attracting to its sphere each stragling star,
Asunder driven by a useless war.
Dissention's demon long hath cursed the land.
Democracy and peace go hand in hand.
The Gaulic hills once teeming with the vine,
Look down on streams of blood instead of wine.

The Northern Bear grasps at the Crescent's horn,
And Briton's Lion has a look forlorn;
And sighs for peace without a growl for war,
Or look defiant at the Rusian Czar,
Whose scepter points towards the Dardenelles,
Where the sick follower of the Prophet dwells.
The Bear will leave the Neva's frozen tide,
for the fair Dardan strait so warm and wide.
But still the sun of freedom and of peace,
May shine on all when bloody wars shall cease.

Let all enjoy this new born year, Yield not to unbegotten fear;
In parties, calls, or pleasing play, Pass undisturbed the time away.
Then if you choose at evening go and trip the "light fantastic toe";
And light the merry social spark,
As David danced before the Ark. John S Houston.

Each lonely place in thee Shall be their bless'd abode
I'll give to them salvation free For I'm their God
3
I'll bid all grief depart All pain shall be forgot
Say to the faint and trembling heart Be strong fear not
Rejoice in glory now Zion my spotless dove
I've placed my seal upon thy brow Eternal love

4
O swell the notes of joy For gladness shout and sing
Let songs of praise thy powers employ To God thy King
I'll stand in thy defence And walk thy borders o'er
Thy foes with death I'll recompense Forever more
5
I'll save ye from all harm Thou art a lovely gem
And o'er thee will I stretch my arm My diadem
I'll make the blind to see The deaf to hear my voice
The dumb shall sing with melody Make earth rejoice
6
And from the thirsty ground Shall issue forth a stream
With endless life it shall be found To ever teem
A high way shall be there A way of holiness
The travelers there shall never err From perfect ~~bliss~~ peace
7
No lion there shall stay Nor prowling wolf be seen
But Israel my redeemed I say Shall walk there in
Ye ransomed of the Lord Return have I not said
With songs of everlasting joy Upon your heads."

Another by James Mc Aemar

"That holy Jerusalem which wise men of old
Saw in vision so glorious appear
Is now being built as the prophets foretold
Which prospect their spirits did cheer
As the light of the morning 'tis now shining forth
That nations afar may behold
And flock to Mount Zion the city of truth
Where heaven's rich blessings unfold

2
O Zion thy excellence thy beauty and power
Proud monarchs will yet have to own
And come seeking refuge in this trying hour
When God's mighty judgments do roll

"Now Feb 1895 Glancing this letter over a little I come to these verses & think I have copied them with R W P's collection of hymns. I now think it is R W P's & if so it is already copied with his other productions

---

Father's fifth letter (if it be the 5th) to be placed next to his 4th letter

Thy glory shall yet be the theme of the wise
Thy righteousness fill the whole earth
Yea thousands thy ~~glory~~ blessings shall yet realize
And bow to the sceptre of truth.

+ + + + + + + + + + + + +

Place of Repose
By ~~Lovina Rollins~~

Here's a place of repose for all those who desire,
To find a retreat from the idle and gay:
Who are daily pursuing those phantoms of pleasure,
Which like a vain shadow must soon pass away.
2
Those fleeting enjoyments are not worth possessing,
They can not convey any peace to the mind;
But souls who are honestly seeking salvation,
Are willing to leave those vain glories behind.
3.
Come unite in the dance of those who make merry,
Come join the ranks, as they're moving along;
Come and share in the beautiful gifts, that are given
To strengthen and comfort the justified throng.
4
Then be ye baptized with this life giving spirit;
For Jesus is calling you, come, come away,
From Babel's confusion, contention, and sorrow,
And join with the saints in this bright latter day.
Lovina Rollins

And that I might keep pace with the light of the day,
From my soul, from my soul keep away, keep away.
4
Let me live with my brethren and sisters in love,
And with them in sweet union and meekness improve;
Be rejecting all evil by night and by day,
Where all bondage and death keep away, keep away.
5
O my soul keep awake and be ready to flee,
And to hide from the evil which you may foresee;
And to be in your duty, this word you'll obey,
And from all that is wrong keep away, keep away.
Union Village Harvey L Eades.

Thy glory shall yet be the theme of the wise
Thy righteousness fill the whole earth
Yea thousands thy ~~glory~~ blessings shall yet realize
And bow to the sceptre of truth.

+ + + + + + + + + + + + +

Place of Repose

~~By Lovina Rollins~~

Here's a place of repose for all those who desire,
To find a retreat from the idle and gay:
Who are daily pursuing those phantoms of pleasure,
Which like a vain shadow must soon pass away.
2
Those fleeting enjoyments are not worth possessing,
They can not convey any peace to the mind;
But souls who are honestly seeking salvation,
Are willing to leave those vain glories behind.
3
Come unite in the dance of those who make merry,
Come join the ranks, as they're moving along;
Come and share in the beautiful gifts, that are given
To strengthen and comfort the justified throng.
4
Then be ye baptized with this life giving spirit;
For Jesus is calling you, come, come away,
From Babel's confusion, contention, and sorrow,
And join with the saints in this bright latter day.
Union Village } Lovina Rollins

Rejecting Idols.

Keep away, keep away, let my spirit have rest,
All ye vanishing follies, which tend to molest
And to hinder my progress in heavens highway—
From my soul, from my soul keep away, keep away.
2
Keep away, keep away all ye idols of time,
That are only a hindrance and clog to the mind;
That can be of no use, but would lead me astray—
From my body and soul keep away, keep away.
3
Keep away, keep away, let my spirit go free,
That no heavenly gift be withholden from me;

old lady they ever saw.

Some weeks after this. I accompanied an an aged sister to Lebanon to Heale and Wests store who wished to purchase a pair of spectacles, friend West recognizing me took down from one of his long shelves of books one of their number and brought it to me. and requesting me to take it home to my aged sister that liked to read so well, and tell her that she should have any book she wished at any time.

Abby has always been a great worker until within a few years, since age has enfeebled her limbs, but her intellect is seemingly, about as strong as ever it was, she can read month in and month out, fully two thirds of the day light of each day, and enjoys her reading as ~~well~~ much, and remembers it as well as I can, I sometimes think, at this period, she is eighty years of age, lacking a few ~~months~~ weeks Polly her twin sister died some time ago

On my first Monday morning of this ~~[illegible]~~ month in the kitchen when the brother came to churn for me, I soon learned, that one thing I had neglected, it was to wrap the churn handle, which duty I learned from himself, and to give evidence of its necessity, showed me a hard place on one of his fingers that was made by the handle of the churn before he contrived the winding of it by a strip of cloth; my heart laughed at the novelty or idea ~~of it~~ and so would my face in spite of myself, but I shrugged my long bonnet which I happened to have on over my back the further to hide it, and turned to go and get a cloth to protect his tender hands. This brother is near my own age, has been a Shaker from ten to fifteen years. he is no mechanic, and works but little on the farm, never did a back again but she prefers walking, and how good it feels, while we that are younger are marching and dancing in the circular around the room of the meeting house to pass her, with so many others of her equals, as yet, as pure and as true as she, her equals in age, both brethren and sisters, her equals in toil, equals in sufferings, equals in all the discipline of the gospel work over whose chastened and subdued faces ripple the interpretation of the fervor and joy and satisfaction within; and when we are exercising in the quick dance, they to become quickened and will wave their love and blessing upon us & at the same time in such transports of ecstacy and energy that often the latter ones became inspired with their zeal; some of the aged brethren get in such earnest at times that they fairly whistle themselves into the dances.

Charity ~~Gallagher~~ (name given to her by reason of her charitable deeds) Gallacher was another one of that number who set out in the beginning, a young woman, a tall muscular fair woman was she, and as full of energy and good works as she could hold living at the south family also, was 82 years old in 63 (I think it was) in this year the apple crop in our village was an entire failure, excepting one very large tree standing in the sisters back yard which was planted in father David Darrow's day, this tree happened to bear so full that its long limbs bowed under their weight and when Charity saw the promising yield of this tree, she thought of the brave soldiers then suffering (many of them) on the battle fields and she made it known to the elders in her family that she "wanted the dear soldiers to have every apple that grew on that tree, and when they ripened she would gather them every day as they fell off, and cut and dry them all herself, and so she did, and had the pleasure of giving them herself.

25 when the agents of the sanitary commission (I think it was) drove through our Village to collect contributions for the needy soldiers.

Sally Slator and Lucind Slator of the south family also are virgins of longevity their parents came to Union Village in early times with a large family, Sally the oldest was then in her ~~eight~~ 18 year, Lucinda was in her 16 year, and at this time she is in her 76 year and is first deaconess in her family and has been for the last 46 years (four years longer than aunt Susanna was deaconess) and Sally has been elder a part of the time and has had the first charge of all the weaving for about the same length of time (that Lucinda has been deaconess) she weaves the palm leaf bonnets and until a few years ago, wove all the fine silk handkerchiefs in her family, next ~~comes~~ in age comes their sister Charity who was an eldress until death closed her labors next comes Nancy Slator of the North family also a deaconess until her death at 71 years, and now comes Amy Slator who is an eldress at the North family and has been since my knowledge of her, two brothers belonging to this family I never saw, Amy is a great singer Wilson Hawthorn a music teacher said she had the best female voice he ever heard uncle Benjamin Hendricks writes sometimes, requesting me to tell him all about these beloved (first) cousins of his,

The first ministry from the East, said that the parents of this family never violated the laws of nature in a single instance, which they considered a great honor to them, but like Noah of old, they were "perfect in their generation, or generative order, there are others of this same class (young virgins when they embraced the Shakers faith) both in the north family and in the south family as worthy as these, I merely mentioned the names of the Slators because I thought you were perhaps acquainted goes up after them, and hangs them up, and then goes home to her shop, for she has done all she was able to do at the wash house, she need not do any thing there but she wants to do this much, and when the sheets are dry she takes them down into baskets and gets a couple of girls to carry them to her shop, where she looks them over, to mend all that needs mending presses off, folds up and places them in the baskets again and some of the girls carry them over to the dwelling house in the deaconess room where all the rooms apply on Saturdays for clean sheets to change their beds,

Polly prides herself somewhat in being a yankee woman thinks they are the best contrivers, the most ingenious, and industrious of women; well, they may have all these meritorious traits of character as a general thing, but I do not believe that God is so partial that he gives away all of these gifts to the yankee women, but spares a few, for the rest of us, but I am willing to own it, that Polly has had a share heaped up and running over in this direction. besides taking care of the sheets, and making our bonnets, she uses up all the scraps of wove pamleaf that is large enough to be worth any thing, in making little trinkets for sale, and brings in a great dea of money in this way, and when she wears her fingers out in one place, at one kind of work, she changes the wear to another place, by a change of work, such a knitting double mittens for sale, these she keeps on hand, as a kind of chinking in of leisure moments, and will knit perhaps a hundred pair during the year, she has never been an eldress, but has been every thing else I guess, and I think, would feel herself fully competent to run the machinery of this whole institution herself if she was made the judge.

her shop is on the south side of the house and she can conveniently see all that comes in and goes out at the office and she keeps a sharp look out for the daily mail, and when it arrives she goes over and gets the sisters general mail (but not private individuals papers) and looks it over, which is soon done, as she keeps up with them daily, then she takes them over to the dwelling house to the sisters sitting room or reading room and gives them into Clarrissa Patterson's charge where we all go to read them who wish to.

Clarrissa's parents were amongst the first who set out at Union Village they had four small children, Clarrissa, the second in age, is now in her 72 year, she takes the first charge of the sisters fine washing the year around, On ironing days, she sits on her chair and irons all of the sisters fine cap strings, and many other light articles of clothing on a bench fitted to suit her height, she cuts all of the brethrens shirts and makes the most of them, by having the stitching done on a sewing machine by some one younger and stronger than herself, she is extremely neat, and very constant and industrious but will improve her chance with the news papers and periodicals, and is often over kind by relating the news of one part of the paper while one is reading in another part of it, she has been an eldress or a deaconess, from early womanhood until a few years ago, when she became disabled by a fall and has been obliged to use a cane ever since when walking about out of ~~door~~ doors, and if every fibre and nerve in her body were not brim full of energy, I think she would never have walked another step, after her terrible fall, which happened on one icy evening which put one hip out of place, she is tall and slim, has a large head for her body prominent thin features, and has good sense and good judgment in every thing, her father was a physician, and a quiet industrious man it is said, he died at Union Village before my day, the mother died at the south family a few years ago, between 80 and 90 years of age. Sally the oldest child in the family, is now living at the North family, has good health and is active for her age, and very useful, Clarrissa favors, Eliza Farnum, the author of "Womans Era" I think, and I also think that she is very much like her.

Ruth Brown, is another one of the first class of children raised at Union Village, her parents were amongst the first who embraced the Shaker's faith in the "beginning with a family of young children, Ruth is now in her 72 year, she has the first charge of the brethrens fine washing, and fine ironing, at which she makes a fuller and more constant hand than any one else could afford to, and she has the charge of all the brethrens cotton mending and cotton clothes after they are washed and ironed and the placing of them away in their drawers after they are mended or sorted, ~~out~~ and bunched out according to their initials, she keeps their drawers well stored, and in the neatest order, Elizabeth Morris helps her do the mending,

Ruth has been an eldress, or else an Office deaconess ever since she grew up, she was Office deaconess thirty years at one time without intermission where is the greatest trial of patience amongst shakers (I think) and without her temper being ruffled in a single instance, that I ever saw or heard tell of, although she is keen, and persevering by nature, her parents lived in the North family where I grew up, her father was a shoe maker (and harness maker) then and required all the children in the family to bring their shoes to him when they run down at the heels (wore low shoes then) needed mending greasing or blacking as a means of saving the leather, and he generally required us to wait until our job was finished, and take it away with us and on such occasions would improve a part of the time at least in praising up Ruth to us girls, would tell us, that if we wanted to be perfect ladies in every way, and useful and lovely women all our days we would take Ruth for a pattern, and although we "laughed in our sleeves" sometimes as the old saying is, and winked

our mirthfulness ~~not~~ at each other, when we could get far enough behind him because of his frequent repetition of this subject yet we believed that every word he spoke in her praise was truth, he was very proud of all his family, as well he might be, would tell strangers, and visitors from other societies of shakers and the ~~folks~~ people at home to, that he had four as fine sons as ever the sun shined on and as beautiful and lovely a daughter as ever blessed the earth and I guess that no one ever disputed him who was acquainted with his family.
he was a great farmer he was a powerful and forcible man in turning off work, was one of the first farm deacons who were appointed to provide for the temporal ~~not~~ need of the family he lived in, after the church was gathered into order at Union Village, and when a job of work was commenced he tolerated no lets or hindrances until it was finished, I will tell you one anecdote of him in those days to show you his "make up", One long summer evening, when the brethren expected to be out late at threshing wheat, a company of sisters took a notion to walk out and see the brethren thresh, and when they appeared in sight, one of the young brethren called out to this deacon, "Andrew are the sisters coming to help", "*Nay*" answered he sternly, "they are coming to hinder"

The worldly companion of this (now) brother and the mother of his children, was called very handsome, fair as the whitest lilly was she, gentle and harmonious as a mirrored lake, in the currant of her nature, had a quiet social ~~life~~ attraction lovible and agreeable to all, she never smote the vanity of any, never spoiled the pride of any, never frowned on the blissful revelations of the ideal *self* of any, hence she was a peace maker in every persperation (so to speak) of her inner self which stood like heavenly dews dissolving ~~into fragrance in sweet incense~~ into fragrance and giving out a tender and pleasing incense in her influence unseen by the natural eyes, but felt in every sensibility of the soul, hence all would go away from her, assured of her good opinion of them, and also thinking as much of themselves as they did before, and perhaps a little "more so," but this sister had had delicate health all her life time (it was said) and died at middle age with a lingering consumption.

Ruth her daughter has good health for her age and is plump and symmetrical apparently as she ever was, her complexion is soft and fine; is of a light brunette with bright cherry cheeks which have not att entirely faded out to this day but often blows out in their youthful radiance at some thrill of emotion or excitement, her hair is dark and fine and soft, her eyes brown and discerning but giving out confidence in the kindliest friendship and good will, her features incline to the sharp, her almost here has in it at times a sprinkle of the searching frost that touches on ones sensibilities but never unkindly, and always melts away on the side of charity, her whole physiognomy is ever fresh and glowing, and as "radiating" in a continual newness as we sometimes see in the buoyancy of childhood, she is one that none ever tires of

So large a class of the aged sisters are not able to work in the kitchen that often the burden of the dining room falls on the young girls, which (burden) is preparing the fruit for sauce, washing the dishes setting the tables and keeping that part of the kitchen and all that belongs to it clean and in its place, on such occassions the girls will coax Ruth to come and wipe dishes for them, and if they do not wash their dishes nice and keep their dish clothes sweet and pliable she will tell them that she will just have to go away and leave them if they do not have their things nicer, that she cannot work under such circumstances, then they will fly around her neck and hug her and kiss her tell her she is as sweet as sugar and they love her to death and will do better if she will stay and help them, she laughs at their fuss over her, but will hold them to it till all their work is done up neatly, and every thing in order, she never tires of talking, is one advantage she has on her side, and her perseverance knows no stopping place outside of duty, in return of the girls, for Ruth's kindness to them they will go to her shop and read their best selections to her from news papers and books which ~~they~~ she likes better a part of the time than to do her own reading, Although it may sound like a shame yet it is nevertheless truth, that not one of my age of sisters nor the younger ones either, can hold our own with Ruth on foot, ~~for~~ she can go from morning till night and often does so on ironing days for she will not put a shirt, nor any other garment into a brother's drawer that is not complete, so she irons over the shirts and other garments too more or less all the afternoon that the girls hurried up by ten or eleaven o clock and were gone, for all of the day that is left after washings and ironings is theirs to improve as they wish. Ruth is the smallest eater that I know of, for breakfast she seldom eats but two slices of graham bread a little fruit sauce of whatever kind may happen to be on the table and one cup of tea well sweetened, and she eats about the same dinner and no supper, she eats no meat no ~~[illegible]~~ butter, but often takes an egg, and on this diet she has subsisted chiefly for the last thirty years, she has never used tobacco in all her lifetime, and never uses medicine with distilled spirits in it, generally makes out with sage tea for the slight colds she sometimes has.

Denisa Houstons parents embraced the gospel of Christs second appearing at Union Village in early times, they came from the state of Tennesse with a family of five daughters and three sons; but they were a tender family, and the mother and four of the daughters died before my day at Union Village, the father served through the revolutionary war, belonged to the light horse, could tell of many and terrible hardships, and sufferings in prisons and else where during the war had a pension given to him but of course did not bring it into the usage of the life consecrated to God this price of blood, it is said that he was a very religious and good man even in the outside world, he was elder in one of the families and made brooms as long as he was able after which he moved to the office to take care of strangers, he was very gentlemanly but had by this time nearly lost the use of both his hands and arms by shaking palsy. All that I ever saw of him was his sitting up prim in his straight backed rocking chair his thin ~~white fin~~ pale fingers trying to keep their hold on the arms of his chair which were restless as the quaking Aspt. in a stiring breeze. he died he was a hatter by trade his in the year 1837. companion and four of his daughters died ~~befor~~ with consumption before my day at Union Village, they too were elders as long as they were able, Denisa has been a very skillful female physician, or nurse as we call them the greater part of her time since she grew up, When aunt Susanna was requested to appoint her successor to the deaconess' lot in her last sickness, she appointed Denisa, and accordingly she moved from the nurse house (as we call the building where the sick are taken care of) into the deaconess room to take upon her the burden that aunt Susanna had left, but in less than two years after this time, she fell and put one of wrists out of place, and about this time Elizabeth Morris made application to be released from the burden at the boys house in the children's order which (burden) is keeping the house clean and in order, mending and taking care of all their clothes and attending to all their needs, and wants too, as far as possible such as providing them with strings for their "thousand and one" devices for a string. and the like, so Denisa thought that this place would be easier for her than the Deaconess lot, and consequently took the place, which she has held ever since and is one of the very best of mothers to these small boys!

The Houston family were all spiritually minded, and all poets, some of our most inspiring songs of worship since my day have been Denisa's, I will ~~too~~ insert on this page the last peice of poetry composed by ~~that~~ this family and very likely the last peice that will be, this poetry is from the pen of her last brother, lately deceased. and at this time Denisa is the only surviving one of that family, one brother left three children at his death

My dear father

You requested me to write and inform you when I returned home what the brethrens taxes are per year I learn from them they are about five thousand dollars per year. I must tell you what the brethren are doing this fine November weather (but should tell you firstly that turn pike business and phrases are above my comprehension I do not understand their official arrangements nor modes of expression but will do my best in a Paul Parret way with little fragments of memories I picked up here and there which of course will be imperfect but hope you can glean some satisfaction from them) Cephas Holloway is supervisor of the work on the pike running through our village one mile and a half from the North family to the cross roads he puts on one layer of stone which has to be broken up and fills gravel on top. I asked him one morning how many loads of gravel had been spread along his road he answered "about fifteen hundred I would guess." I then asked him how much the work would cost as I had heard he was priding himself in making a complete a complete job of it but he shrugged his shoulder as though reluctant to tell and I went on. but asked one of the Office brethren afterwards the cost of Cephas' work on the road and he said fifteen hundred dollars and Ithamar is supervisor of the Lebanon and Monroe pike from the cross roads to the old canal near Monroe two miles and a half and some rods over, he too is putting on a layer of broken up stone and then spreading on gravel he has had from ten to seventeen teams employed for the last three weeks and spread about two thousand loads of gravel he says You wished me to tell you about that new free turnpike that Ithamar was supervisor of which you had seen refered too in the news papers. my information on that subject is about as clear to my own comprehension as a foggy morning but I will try, Ithamar was appointed by the outside authorities supervisor of the district pike running through our village to the cross roads and from the cross roads on the Lebanon and Monroe pike east through Lebanon to Gregories creek a distance of twelve miles. our brethren donated fifteen hundred dollars to help make this twelve miles of pike in eighteen hundred fifty five. I have borrowed a pamphlet from

Ithamar written by the brethren's lawyers which I will quote some sentences from "As early as 1826 the Shaker society began the work of constructing the road three and a half miles in length, through their premises, but the main part of the grading and turnpiking was done between the years 1839 and 1851 and since that date the road has been kept in good condition by the expenditure thereupon of labor and the road tax, without extra labour, or contribution." "Your witnesses testified that said road, was at the date of the assessment of the tax for the Mason and Red Lion free turnpike, in all all respects better than the average of free turnpike roads in the Co- of Warren and quite as good as some toll turnpike roads. That the society of Shakers had year after year, furnished gravel, stone and lumber for the construction and repair of said road, for which they neither asked nor received compensation" "It was also testified that this piece of road was constructed by first grading it. then laying on a foundation of stone, and then filling on a coating of gravel about nine inches deep, and that arched culverts of stone and brick were made wherever culverts were required, and that the same were still in existence and in good repair, Were these allegations of fact controverted. Not one of them" "we see that the commissioners intended to make the Shaker society pay for the proposed road more than two dollars to their one and equitably considered more than four dollars to their one" "But how does the tax account stand? The total tax levied was thirteen thousand one hundred and thirty seven dollars, payable in three annual installments of four thousand three hundred and seventy nine dollars each. (Record page 21) Of this there was levied on the plaintiffs, who lived along the three and one half miles above mentioned, for on one year, being one-third of their total, two thousand two hundred and ninety-five dollars and seventy-two cents, and for the three years, six thousand eight hundred and eighty-seven dollars and sixteen cents, while the tax levied for the remaining seven miles of the road, is two thousand and seventy three dollars and twenty eight cents for one year, and for the three years or total tax, six thousand two hundred and nineteen dollars and eighty four cents = that is to say, the seven miles not already turnpiked, are taxed six hundred and sixty-seven dollars and thirty two cents less than the three and a half miles already turnpiked and better than the average of free turnpikes roads in the county of Warren. Making the comparison by the mile, the three and a half miles, are taxed at the rate of one thousand nine hundred and sixty-seven dollars and seventy-six cents per mile, and the other seven miles are taxed only eight hundred and eighty-eight dollars and eighty-five cents per mile — or less than one half. And this outrageous imposition, to characterize it in the mildest terms, it is insisted is in accordance with equity and good conscience, and supported by the statute." Lawyer Sage

"Those who were to be benefited by the road should decide whether it should be made" "If a man owning a thousand acres of land should by his own labor make a turnpike road free to the public and as good as the best for two miles through his own land would it be claimed that he must still be assessed to make a like road through the ~~premises~~ land of his neighbors who had done nothing." "Surely it will require a clear and positive proposition of law to make the Court enforce such an injustice, much less will it be done when the statute actually exempts such a case" Can any one believe that the legislature would knowingly have enacted that a peaceful but patriotic community; law-abiding, but not slavishly submissive to oppression and wrong; asking no honors, but prompt to bear public burthens, should be required to pay a tax four times as great as that imposed on their neighbors while they were refused a voice? Not so." "We come to the Court as the last refuge of the injured citizen to ask for justice and that the oppressor's hand should be lifted off the innocent".

Durbin Ward

Our brethren and some of our neighbours who were interested in this road protested against the injustice urged against them and hence the law suits Ithamar still held his old claim as supervisor on the district turnpike running through our Village and while the law-suits were in agitation he was piecing out the northern end of the road to the Green Tree and after finishing that peice of the road he then commenced at its southern end at Muddy creek bottom, and made a new road two miles and a half intersecting the Lebanon and Cincinnati pikes a short mile and a half this side of Mason Ithamar took two young sisters and myself a buggy ride on his new road after he had nearly finished it and when we were nearing a certain neat little farm he said to us "the owner of that place and other neighbors too told me before I began this road it would cost seven thousand dollars per mile to make a road along that forest through the Spring mountains and over the deep valleys but I have made the whole road for twenty six hundred dollars" we passed on the new pike in places taken through sandhills or rather gravel hills towering above our heads from thirty to forty feet above ~~our~~ the level of the ground, and then along our course we passed over valleys sinking many feet below us filled up to make the road even some of the neighbors recognizing Ithamar from the road came running out to the carriage, to invite us in and while Ithamar was conversing with the farmers at their work outside we sisters were inside the house listening to the~~ir~~ terror stricken women relating all the news of both parties with the tears twinkling from their eyes. it was a time indeed when evil brooded dark and ominous a ~~second~~ third law suit was pending then and wavering in the ballance between justice on the one side and avarice on the other, these neighbors and our brethren had already lost the second suit. these neighbors seemed to confide in Ithamar as a kind and true father (which he is) and expressed themselves as having hopes so long as Ithamar had and that they believed God would be on his side and describing his unceasing energies late and early in pushing that road through a country so unfavorable for constructing a turn pike and their husbands and brothers and male friends all said no man living but Ithamar would have undertaken it their wonderous praises of him reminded me of Bonaparte crossing the Alps we were stopped so often on our way going and coming by friends that we did not get home until after dark, it was heart stiring to hear and see their grief confided with such relief by telling all they knew ~~to Ithamar~~ and felt on the subject to Ithamar he encouraged them to be energetic to the extent of their ability in an honorable course and they would have the satisfaction of knowing they had done their duty d feeling their justification even if they should e the suit again but said he "I have confidence in the justice of God myself if we thoroughly do our own duty God will be most likely to help those who help themselves if their cause is an honest one and our misfortune should not call forth our grief but our greater energies and more retentive vigilance it is no time to dally but to work" thought I would it not be as impossible for Ithamar to give advice without inceting to work as it would have been for St Paul After the new pike was finished Ithamar invited more than a hundred of his neighbor friends to a dinner the north family was decided on as being the most appropriate place to accomedate them and sisters from the different families went there to help do the cooking and some of the neighbor women wished to assist in getting the dinner which was very respectfully accepted by way of pleasing them because they had cooked for Ithamar and warmed and sheltered him most kindly through stormy weather unforseen delays preventing him from returning home in due season at all times and difficulties various About ten oclock that day a long train of teams came moving in sight each with a load of gravel which they emptied in little piles along the road from the south family to the North family and after the dinner was over and the work commenced of washing up the dishes taking care of the cookeries left and putting things in order generally. two gentlemen and a lady alighted from a buggy at the gate and was invited in by Sarah Lucas (you will remember her) the gentlemen stated they were on business with some of the brethren and were soon lost in the crowd of brethren and men outside sister Sarah who never tires in being kind and always seems to find a special happiness in seeing others, made happy by her efforts took the stranger lady in charge to entertain as best she could agreeably to the suavity of her nature ~~as best she could~~ And as a bright star in an unlooked for place has this little visit arose in the form of a correspondence between them and as their letters were interesting they have been printed in a little tract one of which I will inclose for your reading. Dear father

I might have told you

all this letter contains and more too on the same subject while I was with you in Indiana becaus the lawsuit was ended and decided in the brethrens favor in the Supreme court of Ohio before I visited you some months

Your daughter and well wisher

Isaac Liddil

Susanna C Liddil

I will next address you to our beloved ministry sisters, eldress Sally Sharp and eldress Naome Legier who have together occupied the position they now hold, as the first spiritual female ministers of the gospel of Christ's second appearing in the western country for thirty one years next month, and have followed in devotion and reverence the meek and lowly example ~~of~~ and precepts of their heavenly parents, Jesus the Christ and Ann Lee the mother of our redemption until ~~they have become so~~ their spirits have become so in conformity with this ideal, that when they have been travelling in the public conveyances of the outside world, they have been called by stranger friends, "the two doves" Both of these sisters embraced the gospel in early childhood, being brought into this community by their parents in early times and all, (their parents) lived and died strong and zealous in that faith for which they had sacrificed all earthly things to maintain. eldress Sallys mother was a Horlan Harlan of whose kindred we have heard so much about ^ in the public prints for ~~the~~ years eldress Naome is related to Thaddeus Kosciusko, the Polish nobleman of whom we read in Revolution times with reverence moving our hearts.

I have in my possession now, two or three acrostics on their names, setting forth their virtues truthfully, and more perfectly than I have the talent to do, and these I will present to you in this place that you may know how to value them. And in the same connexion I will just put in Viney McNemar for she too has been one of this class of ministers. She and Lucy ~~Heath~~ Faith (Col. Lambs daughter whom you will remember and of whom it was advertised at her marriage "The lovely and beautiful Sally Lamb" so I have heard aunt Susanna tell) and this lovely and beautiful soul married on purpose to release herself from the power of her persecuting father and all his proud House hold that she might have the privilege of obeying her faith, her husband William Davis was tall and handsome and commanding in his noble bearing was true to the confidence that she reposed in him and lived until death a great strong pillar in Zion* ~~David Spinning and Richard Pelham were composed the ministries lot at North Union~~

* William was good in financial business, and a great part of his time resided at the different societies where ever their financial affairs happened to be weak, to help them up, he was sent to Busro in those troublesom times during the war, to help oversee and protect what property they had left and it is said that he could parry the thiefish fingers, and calm down the persecutors rage as no other one could, On one occassion a persecuting man full of rage and liquor had a deadly weapon set to take the life of a brother Shaker, William caught sight of his aim, stepped between him and the brother and grasped the wicked hand, and by the streangth of his persuasion and the conseiousness of his superior strength of body also, the offending man gave up, and went his way, he was a deep thoughtful noble looking man, and commanded respect where ever he went was called the most sensible man on the Wabash when he resided in that part of the country) David Spinning and Richard Pelham composed the ministries lot at North Union for many years and it is said, they reared the most intellectual, and as promising a company of young people as the western country afforded at that time, Viney is naturally intellectual, and resembles her father more than any of his children and the turn of her mind is more like his than any of her brothers or sisters, so her friends all say, at this writing she is in her 73. year, her employment mostly, is making little trinket palm leaf baskets for sale from the rejected splits of the ~~tw~~ (palm leaf) bonnet weaver. In younger days she was the most exquisit tape weaver (as it was called) that any society of Shakers, East, or West could produce

she wove all the finest linen tape that adorned our caps, and it was much finer and thiner, and had neater edges, than any that we buy of late years, Rachel Duncan who was another young woman who left all her worldly kindred and associations, and came to Union Village in early times to obey her faith, was Viney's thread spinner, Rachel was the most exquisit flax spinner known in those times she could spin on a little wheel a fiber that no one else could for fineness, and which no one but Viney could weave, a great deal of this superior quality of ~~tape~~ cap tape manufactored at at Union Village, was sent to the other societies (of Shakers) for presents, Aunt Susanna was selected as the most careful and skillful hand to whiten and quill this thread make it ready for the weaving, she (aunt Susanna) never lost her patience in undoing tangles, indeed I used to really think ~~that~~ she really liked, such puzzles, she tried very often to learn me the art of "handling fine yarn" as she would say, but I thought it rather old fashioned, and was so mean, that I would not apply myself only for the time being, and just enough to help her some,

Viney stands as upright in form to-day, as she ever did, she is muscular, elastic and active, is tall and square built, has strong features large full iron gray eyes, black hair, high forehead, yet she is not in the least coarse, but very lady like and refined in all her work and ways, she likes to walk out into the woods often will walk down to the mills, and as far beyond, to review the scenes of her childhood with all its associations she has a great relish, or love for forest influences and meditations, she generally goes alone because but few, and even people want so long a ~~[illegible] in one days~~ walk in one half days ramble as Viney winds them through. a few days ago I accompanied her to Lebanon, she wished to consult Dr Scoville about a new and acute pain in her head that had afflicted her of late, and during their conversation which now had turned on the side of her ~~father~~ distinguished father, he playfully said to her, "you are smart, and you know it".

I might still continue to name others of this class, whom I meet in my daily walks in this large family where I live and who are as full of good works and as worthy in every way as those I have already made mention of; but I have not the time to give you the individual history of all these long lived virgins, and neither would you want it, I suppose.

I ~~have~~ have finished my months turn in the milk cellar ~~last evening~~ and this is my first day out of the kitchen ~~&~~ and a rainy long Sabbath, ~~a~~ day is it. I have been reading a part of the time in an old Shaker book entitled "The other side of the question".* it was written in those times of persecution at Union Village which "tried mens souls", and which you so often alluded to when I was in Clay Co Indiana with you, and seeing testimonies with names attached there to which (names) I heard you make mention of so repeatedly, I thought I would slip a few pages from the old book in my hand for your perusal, hoping there by to rekindle many treasured, enjoyable and associated memories of the period in which this book was written, and moreover, I was most agreeably surprised while turning the pages in this book, to find where some unknown hand to me, had marked a place by a slip of paper with one line written on it by elder Issachar Bates, designed for a school childs copy to slide down over its own writing while trying to imitate elder Issachars copy I suppose; for in this way we were instructed to our copies by Malinda Watts when we went to school to her. feeling sure that it woul give you joy to see the prints made by elder Issachars fingers again, I enclose it in his poem which (poem) was written and printed about the same time that the childs copy was written I suppose

I also found to-day, while rumaging through my old papers to see what I might have, some verses that, were sent to elder Issachar Bates for a present, which were written by some eastern friend, these verses I rescued from the paste 25 years ago when I was helping to paste spectacle cases for sale, in those times, while I was engage at that employment, barrel after barrel, and old zink lined tea boxes from which the tea had been used out one after another, were brought into our pasteing room, which had been filled up with printed hymns, poems dialogues sermons records journals and what not, and many hours I devoured in reading these over and found them exceedingly interesting, I often selected out little rolls of them and carried them home for leisure reading, and afterwards took a part, or all of them back again to the pasting room to annihilate in the pasted inside wrappings of the spectacles cases, it used to pain my heart, and cause a kind of haunting regret to sacrifice these intellectual productions of great and good souls, and many of whom I had seen, and learned to love deeply, and respect reverently, I had been blessed by them, in word and in deed.

One day I said to Lewis Valentine who was a bountiful provider in this line. "brother Lewis you really do feel like a kind of murderer to me by allowing all of these intellectual things destroyed" he laughed at my sincerity for he saw that I was intensely in earnest, and replied, "Susan you can have as many of these compositions as you wish, and can find room for, there are cart-loads of this rubbish up in my shop garret, that Eleazar (McNemar) stored away during his thirty-years printing, it was his way to print every thing that he could get hold of, from every brother and sister, he printed every sermon that ever father David preached, I guess, for if ever one man worshipped another, Eleazar worshipped father David Darrow, he printed an account of all the mobs in early times, nearly all of his own sermons and the greater part that were preached by the numerous other preachers of those times, and they were all good ~~at~~ in their own period when they were fresh but are very stale in these days". at this moment turning to leave the room. I could feel that he valued this printed mass of by gone days, about as I would ~~at~~ a collection of old newspapers that I had thoroughly read over once. several sisters of his own equals who were present, remarked to each other after Lewis was gone out, in regard to the printed sermons, whose sentences they were then obliterating with their liquid paste. "Those who preached these sermons were very powerful, and great, and brilliant men, but there were so many preachers in those days and they were all so anxious and zealous on the side of preaching, and kept us sitting in straight rows on the floor so long when we were children that the very thoughts of those long preaching meetings tires me yet.

Those verses refered to~~f~~ above I will now inclose in this place for your reading.

And again, perhaps you will remember how anxious you were to have me sing some of Samuel Hoosers hymns for you because of their inspiring power, and beauteous expressions, I am sorry to say, I never saw that "mighty man of God" to use the language in which I have heard him spoken of, he finished his mortal life at Pleasant Hill, and I have none of his hymns in my possession, excepting his first poem after he became a Shaker, which I will send you, in connection with verses composed by some one else, but I know not whom, these I preserved from destruction also, when I was making spectacle cases, I have been enquiring about amongst the brethren and sisters since I returned home to find some of brother Samuels hymns for you, and I hear them very highly praised, but where are they now, gone one by one have they, where the pins falling

from our clothes are gone, no body knows where
only, "they are lost".

Nearly ever since I came home from Indiana I have felt sorely vexed, whenever I thought about it, at one of our aged brethren, and one whom I have always heard spoken of as a faithful good brother too, and as one loyal and true in all his intentions and efforts to the building up, and perpetuating this gospel ever since he received the Shaker faith which was about the year ~~22~~ 1822, yet it is him that I have one thing against. and this ~~my~~ trial I will now tell to you, One Sabbath day soon after I returned home from Indiana I was thinking over what my aged friend on the third day at your home, told me about revival times and wishing more information on the subject, I went to the elder brethrens writing room, or where the church journals or public or family library is kept, and asked Philip Antes, (who had then been the second elder in our family for a short time and had charge of the family library and all the reading matter, that was not owned by individuals) to please loan me some of the old prints or manuscripts composed by the first founders of this community (at U.V.) ~~said~~ to ~~him~~ that I had often heard it said that Eleazar Mc Nemar had journals of his whole life and experience and I would take some of his (Eleazars) journals first, supposing that the different collections of these worthy reverends were stored away in individual divisions in the large high bureau on on side the room, and on which my eager eyes were now placed, when I became shocked almost to suffication by Philip very calmly informing me that boos three weeks previous to the present time he burned over four bushels of those old records because he wanted the room they occupied for something else, that he did not believe they had been disturbed for the last thirty or forty years for the sake of any one wanting to read them and he did not suppose that any one would ever call for any of them to read in the same length of time to come, that I would have been welcome to any, or all of them, as far as he was concerned if I had come in time. "Is there nothing left said I, to show coming generations the type of mind of such intellectual mammoths as Eleazar McNemar and Mathew Houston, and a score of others whose names I might mention ranging at no great distance behind them?" "Well," said he, (with a hem, and taking in the breath for a long pause as though searching his memory for an answer,) "Yea, there is Ashbel's (Kitchell) which I suppose elder William (Reynolds) has taken over to the meeting house with him, for Ashbel willed all his writings, and hoarded up selections to elder William, on his death bed" and as another resort, by way of pacifying me continued in his kind and moderate way. by telling me that I could read Christ's Second Appearing written by elder Benjamin, (S. Youngs) and the Manifesto written by John Dunlavy, and if I should read all that he had burned, I would not find any thing better in any of them than I could read in those two books, that Shakers' faith was all the same in every one that received it and did not need many words of explanation, his patience and calmness which I could see had in it the desire of trying to reconcile me, only vexed me the more and more every moment, but I strove to restrain my wrath and only allowed to escape this item, "brother Philip, it really feels awful to me to think of all those treasures which you have burned, were I in your place I should be afraid of being haunted", said he I apprehend no unpleasant impressions from our faithful and good aged friends who have gone before us to the better land, I then went straight way to the elder sisters room and informed them of what he had done and let out without reserve, all my feelings about his burning freak, they said he did wrong in doing so, but still I was not satisfied, but went next to the elder brother whom Philip lived with, knocked at the door, and upon being asked in, was somewhat thwarted from my purpose by his immediate remark, at the first glimse of my entrance by his exclaiming, O horrid, Susan, what ails your face, I never saw you look so sour and ugly before, and no other sister, I now felt my mussels of revenge relax like the fibers of scorched tow, I was ashamed, and had a mind to back out, but nerved up a little, and entered my complaint in as few words as possible, and was out, but I had not repentied yet of the ire that was still bubbling in me like spoiled yeast, so I went over to the ministries roome and talked as long as I wisht to and I had their sympathy, for they were sorry as well as I was at Philips unadvised destruction. perhaps you never saw him and so I will describe him to you in my way. he was a Pennsylvania German, was medium height, stood ~~very~~ erect, was slim and elastic, had full black eyes, black wirey straight hair, prominent features, dark skin, was extremely neat in all he did, was industrious and constant as the clock. A short time after his paper burning, it happened that James Darrow (a nephew of father David Darrows) who had been an elder in the north family for many years, and was now above eighty years of age requested to be released from his official burden, and come home (in our family, and I am sure you would say he is one of cleanest looking, and happiest looking old men you ever saw, just ~~looks like~~ reminds one of a sweet baby, during Summer he raises all of our winter beans, and prepares them throughout, he has a little shop of his own, and keeps his beans there, nice barrelled up, and in winter time he picks them over and brings them in portions. to the kitchen sisters, whenever they ask for them them, he was a man of influence in the outside world was a singing master for one thing, brought as handsome a (young) family to Union Village in early times, as ever a man had, I have heard it said, and his whole life since, has been as faultless as an angels, as far as I know, he looks the very embodiment of devotion, and inspiration, in our meetings of worship looks like his soul was in vibration with the angel quires and was calling down the heavens about him while leading the singing class. as he did in our church meetings for so many years at such times looked like a being of the heavens. and not of the earth, and his ministrations, were sweet and electric) and Philip was sent to take his place but his burning mania had not subsided, for in that family also, he rummaged out all the old writings and selections left by deceased persons and destroyed them, simply because they occupied the room he wanted for something else, or at least, such was all the reason he gave for this inconsistency of humane judgment. A few months after Philip's residence in that family, "Doctor" (as we called him) William Usher a chemist in the outside world, and the inventor of iodine (if I am not mistaken) deceased, he found a great element in employing his leisure moments in writing, and had accumulated a great deal of his own productions, which he was very liberal in reading to the brethren and sisters when they were new. He was appointed to preach to the spectators. for one whole Summer in our meeting house, he objected to speaking without written help because he was not in the habit of speaking in public, and wrote his sermons and read them, he was a charming reader, William had all these sermons which he called lectures in his written collection, And after he was buried, Philip found his way to this intellectual investment, and was in the act of tearing its contents into ribbins, when Sarah Cotran, a young sister caught him and snatched the last package out of his hand and run with it, and this (package) I have borrowed from her, I will copy and send it to John, and I think you will be interested in reading it,

A few days ago I happened in Vincys room when she was emptying one of her book shelves out on the table, for the purpose of rearranging them (Viney is great for accumulating reading matter) and with her permission was looking them over, when I came across a few ~~packages~~ pages stitched together which I instantly recognized as Eleazers printing, and enquiring of her about them she said they were extracts from three or four sermons preach by her father in the time of the persecutions at this place, I asked her to loan the little pamphlet to me to ~~look over~~ read over which she was kind enough to do, and now I inclose it in this place* for your reading while I tell you with deep regret, that I verily believe it is all that remains, except some hymns, at this day, out of the many volumes of Eleazer Miller's sermons, his records, his journals that he printed and laid away for the benefit of the generations to come, (for he was thoughtful and interested on this subject) who might embrace the faith so precious to himself, and which he laid down his life to build up in the present tense, and to perpetuate and have live on, and increasing from glory to glory his spirit had flown from the confines of earth to its angel kindred in the heavens, and the emotions of regret, fluttering about my heart now, exclaims to Philip what sir Isaac Newton did to his little dog Diamond, "Thou little knowest the mischief thou hast done". ~~B~~ Queen Elizabeth said to the dying countess who was confessing to her the keeping of the ring of pardon, which she had given to the Duke of Essex, "God may forgive you, but"—

Philip, when out of papers to burn, was as restless it seems, as the first Napoleon was, when he was out of battles to fight, but Philip did not remain void of a relishing pursuit any tedious length of time; for the people at the north family had a span of young horses, (colts Philip called them) which had taken the first premium at the last fair, and upon the care and training of these, Philip turned his devoted attention, for he had always loved horses, as well as the newspapers say, general Grant does and been as noted in his skill of the management of them;

Philip was an exquisit broom maker, and had been a shop hand ~~so~~ ever since my memory of him, until his last year on earth, when he did chores about from place to place, for the sake of his health, he said, and I believe it was deranged health that excited, and caused his destructiveness, he caught a sudden cold in a chilly flaw of weather tramping about on the wet ground petting and training his colts and the management of which, he would not trust any one with, while he could possibly get to the barn, and this cold terminated his mortal life.

1810

August 24th 1810. A great gathering of people to-day for the purpose of driving the old Shakers from this part of the country. The number supposed to be a thousand Five hundred under arms. The oppressors have taken but little satisfaction The people who held themselves as spectators began to assemble about nine o'clock; about one oclock the armed body marched to the meeting house, and after making some halt there they came over to our dwelling house and after searching the house and examining the people whether any of them wished to go, and promising protection if they would comply with their offer, But finding none to go they returned to Amos Valentine's family and after a similar examination there, they dispersed. and before daylight was gone they were all ~~dispersed~~ off the ground.

~~Note The writer now concludes to transcribe in connection with the above article A poem by Richard McNemar on the same occasion which it is said that he proclaimed to the multitude by ascending to the top of a ladder, then standing up against the house in front having been left there by brethren who had been painting the roof of the building~~

Mistake

It was the 1st Edition of Christs Second Appearing then R M Went to Lebanon to print, or superintend may be The 1st Edition & that Elder Benjamin Young wrote

The 3rd Edition was printed & bound in Union Village R Mc Editing under Father Darrows direction

This has strayed from
its right place & I
know not where its
right place is
Now March 8 1904

☞ Postmasters will understand that Postag
mail matter *that has arrived at destination partly* o
OTHER PURPOSE. The denominations in this bl
should, therefore, when necessary, be used in conn
of accounting for them, &c., see New Postal Regu

☞ Postage-Due Stamps

One-cent
Two-cent
Three-cent
Five-cent
Ten-cent
Thirty-cent
Fifty-cent

R Mc was a most heavenly
singer himself when
singing & [illegible]
in the worship of
God to the people of
God as he would so
affectionately address his dear brethren
& sisters in the gospel
R Mcs children were all leading [illegible]

Average amount of Postage-Due Stamps used per month $

Postmaster.

The Postmaster will order a sufficient supply for three months from the date of this order, of such denominations only as may be required for use at his office; and in all instances, when ordering Postage-Due Stamps, he is required to use this Form, *to fill all blanks with the information called for, and sign his name with ink.* Postmasters are not obliged to make their requisitions at any particular period during the quarter, but may order whenever their supplies are about to become exhausted.

ELECTRO'S.

A. D. HAZEN,
Third Assistant Postmaster General.

to this I
I now think that next
will write the verse above the general
covenant of 1831 and Thom Corwin &
Norman Dunlavy talk about
a lot of the elders in the book

Viney McBrown & Peggy Knox were for her height first cousins. Peggy was perfect & beautiful singer & [illegible] always in the singing class in Church meetings. She was about 5 feet 7 inch ~~in height~~ of a gentle disposition & considered a woman of rare beauty of form & face, blue eyes & lily white

She was never known to speak unkindly to any one under any circumstance. And a harsh word spoken in her presence she ~~would~~ not ~~never~~ let go unrebuked. It was her manner to step up to the one so speaking & say in a low ~~kind~~ soft tone, voice "You would do better (meaning be more successful) to speak kindly; cross words never do any good." You must hunt up the story about her

Isaac Youngs raised at Mt. Leban
from an infant: visiting the western
societies in 1834 composed the following hymn as a farewell address
to Union Village.

* Gospel Blessing

My gospel companions how lovely they are
There's no earthly treasure
so precious and fair
I love this relation
this bond of true peace
O may I maintain it
with endless increase

2

I'm thankful to God
for his goodness to me
And for that salvation
by which I am free
While many poor creatures
are sinking in woe
And know not the gospel
where true comforts flow

A happified conscience that
sinners neer feel
Brings heaven within us
increasing our zeal

6

O let us take courage be valiant
and bold
There's nothing to hinder
the true hearted soul
Let's walk in the pathway
to mansions above
And strengthen each other
in purified love.

7

Let those who are doubtful
and choose their own way
Relinquish the cross and
refuse to obey
Their portion is mis'ry and
sorrow at best
Their grief will be greater
than tongue can express

But those who are subjects
of goodness and truth
Will flourish and bloom
like the morning of youth
Good angels will guard them
and help them along
Then let us rejoice and
forever be strong.

3

I ~~[illegible]~~ love good believers
who bear a full cross
They're like golden jewels
refined from dross
And I do rejoice in
their living increase
And pray God to bless them
in mercy and peace

4

O brethren and sisters what
blessings we feel
How great is our comfort
when filled with zeal
The way is so easy to those
who obey
No hardships nor bondage
appears in the way

5

For heaven's so nigh us
through such a straight pass
To view its bright glories
We need not a glass

*Tall in person athletic and strong
No surplus of flesh carries along
The hair as black as an Indian squaw
Surveying the congragating outlaws

Image a lion rousegd from the lair
Inspecting intruders here and there
Roman the features from crown to base
To Scotland through part lineage trace

"Straight as an arrow" that cleaves its way
The move of an arm a throng could sway

*The writer's view of Richard the Hanson on this occasion from the hearsay of beholders at that time

1810

Complexion fair as an "Angel's brow"
In majesty stood (Richard) McNemar now

The clouds seem'd echoing back the ring
The far pealing notes that voice would ring
"Born from above" — the aspect implies
Look on the azure magnetic eyes)

Susanna C Liddell

~~The brother, above mentioned perhaps wrote Richard's poetry until his paper was filled For it is said that Richard spoke in poetry for two full hours, meantime the spectators came in from the road and over the premises till over three hundred men and boys were seated on the grass in the door yard listening and gazing at the inspired man, These took no further part in the riot, and when the speaker ceased his discourse and descended the ladder, His audience commence starting for their homes, and soon the road and premises were cleared of their number Johnathan Davis mob~~

The writer now concludes to place first in order here two hymns composed by Richard McNemar on the occasion of the uprising of the people to drive the "Shakers" from their homes Dub the Big mob } Johnathan Davis mob July 17 [illegible] 180

[illegible]

1810

Believers

Some of which plot they had secretly been informed on Saturday (25) twenty fifth Richard had prepared the hymns, as they were called to encourage and fortify the Believers in Sabbath (twenty sixth) meeting for the next days (twenty seventh) threatened disturbance, and either read his verses to the Believers in meeting him self or else they were sung in the meeting

The said hymns as as follows

8

There remaineth a Rest

For the people of God there remaineth a rest
How faithful the promise how clearly exprest
How cheering to pilgrims in that early day
By faith they first enter'd the straight narrow {way

2

The blessed forerunner who first enter'd in {sin
Established the entrance by ceasing from from
And all who would enter and dwell where he is
From their works must cease as he ceased from his

3

That rest which remain'd for God's people of old
This last dispensation does plainly unfold
The Jubilee trump has proclaim'd our release
Now from the dark works of the flesh we may cease ~~are free~~

4

This rest now produces such heavenly fruit
'Tis well worth our labour and daily pursuit
And while in our measure the foretaste we feel
Let all be encourag'd to labour with zeal

5

In past dispensations how many did fall
By stopping their ears and rejecting the call
Then let us take warning and never grow deaf
Lest we share the judgment of their unbelief

6

Now God has come forth and his rein trying Word
Is powerful and sharp as a two edged sword
The flesh and the spirit it severs apart
Discerning the thoughts and intents of the heart

7

Then since the vile flesh must be purged away
I'm thankful to see how this weapon does slay
This piercing and purging I'm willing to bear
Beyond there's a rest and my soul must be there

Richard McNemar

Gospel Liberty

1 We read of a people in ages long past
Who wished their neighbours no ill
Yet were persecuted and daily harrass'd
And driven from mountain to hill
These innocent souls had no lawful defence
But if persecutors now say
"Abandon your faith or we'll banish you hence"
In reason we answer them Nay

2

The Lord was not deaf to his people's complaints
When in former ages oppress'd
But graciously promis'd his innocent saints
A day of salvation and rest
When this blessed season has truly begun
And God puts an end to the fray
Must peaceable men to the wilderness run
Each promise of God answers Nay

3

We have not the laws of a Nero to face
Nor the horrid edicts of Rome
This new dispensation has alter'd the case
And fix'd us a peaceable home
While men of sound reason are widely awake
Asserting the rights of the day
Must harmless believers their country forsake
The good constitution says Nay

4

The righteous for their indispensible right
May lawfully enter their plea
Yet they are not bound for their interest to fight
Nor are they obliged to flee

The laws of the country the wicked must meet
And can their strong pillars give way
Must all civil rulers before them retreat
The voice of the nation is Nay

5

The law and the gospel do now harmonize
And each has its work to perform
To root out the gospel if wicked men rise
The law has to scatter the storm
The gospel does honor the laws of the land
The law does the gospel survey
Then ask if this gospel may lawfully stand
The law has to answer us Yea

6

If all the transactions in heaven and earth
For almost these two thousand years
Have been to give virtuous liberty birth
How solid her standing appears
Then come ye afflicted and scatter'd abroad
You ask if in peace you may stay
From all the extensive dominions of God
The answer is pointedly Yea

7

Though sinners may roar like the waves of the sea
And spread the most dreadful alarm
Touch not mine anointed is heaven's decree
And do my good prophets no harm
Then let them abuse the true saints of the Lord
As it must be granted they may
But shall they not have the transgressors reward
The peop~~le~~ must all answer Yea

"Away with this fellow his doctrine I hate"
Through despotic Kingdoms could roar
But under the laws of this free happy state
This cry is defended no more
The true independence of this happy land
The nation is bound to defend
In this independence we'll virtuously stand
And heaven and earth say Amen

Composed by Richard McNemar
August 26th 1810 The day before the "Big Mob"

The following poem was composed by R. McNemar on the occasion of the "Big Mob" consisting of upwards of 600 armed men who came against the Believers At Union Village Monday August 27th 1810 in order to force them to renounce their faith or quit the country The time given them for preparation and escape was to the first of the ensuing December Above 1500 came in all in this mob

In the last written statement on the present page concerning the big mob under notice. I also find in Abigail Clarke's collection of old papers. in different hand writing from the first account and in piece of journal by another person. And now think to copy both accounts. as each relate something which the other did not.

The Believers' Manifesto (see Dan chap. iii)

Now like Babels golden statue
Fleshly lust is set on high
Babylonians now beset you
Crying Worship or you die
Worship what we scorn your idol
Works of darkness we disdain
Virtuous souls you cannot bridle
God's true cause we will maintain

2

Struck with horror what can move you
O ye reptiles of the earth
Your malignant actions prove you
Reptiles of inferior birth
God has in these latter ages
Plac'd his gospel in this land
This your enmity enrages
O ye persecuting band

3

Priests and people all combined
Fighting for your darling sin
By your lustful nature blinded
Hating God's pure law within
For the flesh you're plain and pointed
Virtuous souls you can't deceive
How you hate the Lord's anointed
Why will you at virtue grieve

4

Do you thus requite that goodness
Which reproves your wicked ways
Will you thus expose your lewdness
In the gospel's brightest rays

With base envy why so filled
Virtue is the secret cause
Blood of millions you have spilled
For obeying God's pure laws

5

Bold transgressor base offenders
Advocate of death and sin
Do you ask if we'll surrender
Quit the path of life we're in
What to choose your vile condition
Turn to sin with open eyes
Such debased proposition
Honest souls do all despise

6

While to God you act as traitors
Treason treason is your cry
Persecuting all sin haters
Their pure lives you do belie
How your reaking souls will tremble
When the ones you now despise
You shall see in God's pure temple
Clear'd from all your sland-rous lies

7

While you hate us for that blessing
Which the gospel freely brings
We do feel our souls possessing
Hidden pearls unknown to kings
If the Lord was always able
He can save his people now
If not O ye sons of Babel
To your God will never bow

8
O how cruel your intentions
Yet you talk of freedom's ways
Bound in chains of dark inventions
Wand'ring through the horrid maze
You will bid the Lord defiance
Think you can withstand his might
While the flesh is your reliance
Trusting in the works of night

9
Think not you can cope with heaven
That you in your lusts may live
From God's presence you'll be driven
Where the saints you cannot grieve
Burning coals of hot displeasure
You are heaping on your heads
Restless vengeance without measure
You're preparing for your beds

10
Persecuting generation
Will the saints your threats obey
Can your lawless indignation
Fright us out of wisdom's way
From your rage God will deliver
All who truly in him trust
If not you shall know forever
That we will not serve your lust

11
We respect all men of candor
Who the rights of man maintain
Still unbiass'd by your slander
They behold you with disdain

By your lawless bold example
Fright the nation if you can
Then exult that you can trample
On the laws of God and man

12

What are all your vile temptations
When to God we can appeal
That true gospel faith and patience
Peace and love we daily feel
Pure and endless is our treasure
If to God we faithful prove
All our pains are turn'd to pleasure
While we share his boundless love

13

See the souls for Christ beheaded
Scourag'd and banish'd
Little were their suff'rings dreaded
While they felt the gospel flame
Then hold fast your resolution
O ye foll'wers of the Lamb
Bitt'rest storms of persecution
Sooner bring the heavenly calm

14

While we view the heavenly regions
Where the suff'ring saints do shine
Shall we dread the guilty legions
Though in mischief they combine
Gird your loins ye sons of Zion
Daughters let your strength increase
Every storm however trying
Adds new luster to our peace

Composed by Richard McNemar August 27th 1810
(or rather stuck on the [illegible])

90

The writer now (with no further thought of the "Big Mob" supposing that ample justice had been done to that subject already) looking the collection of old papers over again Comes across two poems folded together, and on the back of one is written, "Composed by Richard McNemar Sunday after Big mob"

And taking and showing these, fine hand, quill pen written poems, to a dear aged sister reared in the Church family from a small girl, and so, acquainted with the times at Union Village since its early start. And learns from her that the two pieces of poetry were brought forth by Richard McNemar in Public meeting the following Sunday after the "Big Mob, (of August 27th 1810) And that when the Believers exercises of the meeting were over, and they were seated to hear the public discourse. as usual. The house was so full that the spectators benches came up to ours, and many men stood for want of a seat, besides the yard being thronged with people who could not get into the house, standing in the open doors. on the steps, and under the raised windows. Richard (McNemar) rising at the proper time and stepping out into the aisle facing the spectators started and carried the first of these hymns the "Hiding Place". We used to sing some hymns with many verses The hymn that Richard started in this meeting was composed by elder Issachar (Bates) We knew the hymn and united with Richard in the singing. And when the hymn was ended. Richard went back and changed places with elder Benjamin (S. Youngs) who preached a very impressive sermon. And throughout the meeting the spectators were well behaved At the close of the sermon. Richard returned to the spectators and spoke these verses of his own. A Hymn of Thankfulness Which no doubt he had composed for the occasion As he would naturally be expecting a large crowd of people on the ground that day. and wanted to give the persecutors another lesson to open their understanding to a deeper consideration of justice and honor in the future

The Hiding place

Hail precious truth thou living way
Reveal'd in this last burning day
Hail thou pure gospel righteousness
In which Ive found a hiding place

2

In the first man by sin I fell
And lay expos'd to death and hell
And while his nature was my guide
I found no place where I could hide

3

While flesh and sense I try'd to please
My inner man could find no ease
The light of God my soul did chase
From every carnal hiding place

4

I heard how Christ for sinners bled
And to his bloody wounds I fled
And in his free imputed grace
I hop'd to find a hiding place

5

While inward guilt my soul did burn
I search'd through every crook and turn
But wooden cross and wounded side
Was not the place for me to hide

6

While with temptation overcome
My faith was shook my soul was dumb
And some new flood in every case
Would overthrow my hiding place

7
At length my troubled soul began
To find the living truth in man
And when I did the truth embrace
I quickly found a hiding place

8
With living saints I did unite
And brought my evil deeds to light
And saw the Church with open face
To be my only hiding place

9
That Church where every thing is new
That holy Church that's built on Two
Between the Spirit and the Bride
I've found a place where I can hide

10
This secret place so pure and clean
By carnal eyes was never seen
And death and hell may stop their chase
They cannot find my hiding place

11
The wicked world may rage around
But here I am both safe and sound
Hid from the persecuting race
Who cannot touch my hiding place

12
Glory to God for such a plan
That I can hide in the new man
Where trees of life on either side
Afford a shade for souls to hide

13
Should hell's infernal legions rise
To drive me hence beyond the skies

I'll seek no other part of space
But keep in Christ my hiding place

14

Beyond the stars let *Calvin* fly
And *Luther* soar above the sky
I covet not their ranges wide
While in the truth my soul can hide

15

Those who the cross of Christ do bear
His hidden life begin to share
And when they've run th' appointed race
They'll meet in the same hiding place

16

While by the truth that works within
Christ saves his people from their sin
His sheep he'll from the goats divide
And in his fold forever hide

Issachar Bates

A hymn of thanksgiving

O Zion raise thy cheerful voice
And in the pow'r of God rejoice
The living Church may loudly sing
"God is my Savior and my King
My foes are num'rous strong and great
But thankfully I can relate
In all the suff'rings I've been through
The Lord has help'd me hitherto

2 When I was little young and weak
The Jew the Roman and the Greek
Did all unite and take an oath
that they would stop my infant growth
They formed their laws to hedge me in
and bind me up to live in sin
But through my faith I did obey
the pow'r of God still clear'd my way

3 Historians do but faintly trace
the dreadful storms I had to face
But still my faith I did maintain
through ev'ry scene of tort'ring pain
'Twas not the pow'r of flesh and blood
that bore me through the dragon's flood
But I can say at ev'ry view
the Lord has help'd me hitherto
4 Though human laws are now more just
yet while ambition pride and lust
Have the dominion over man
they'll overthrow me if they can

Their threats and reas'nings they employ
to fright to flatter or decoy
But ev'ry evil to subdue
the Lord has help'd me hither to

5 False hearted brethren full of spite
oft with the wicked world unite
And ev'ry artful scheme have tri'd
to break to scatter and divide
No human pow'r could bind their hands
nor disconcert their subtil plans
Yet to withstand all they could do
the Lord has help'd me hitherto

6 Again the angry nation saith
"Abandon your peace making faith
To honor's call you'll have to yield
and march into the hostile field"
What pow'r or wisdom could evade
those snares so deeply and subtly laid
Yet ev'ry faithful soul can say
the pow'r of God has clear'd the way

7 In gospel union who could hold
so many minds of diff'rent mould
Who can subdue his own self will
or his unruly passions still
Yet love and union to increase
and keep the sacred bond of peace
And ev'ry spirit to subdue
the Lord has help'd me hitherto

8 The power of God I'll loudly sing
it is my life—my every thing
And all his wond'rous works would declare
That Zion's his peculiar care
Then on the Lord I'll humbly wait
for he will help in every strait
And all his counsels to obey
his living power will clear the way

9
Their furious mobs and partial laws
cannot defeat Jehovah's cause
His counsels he will bring to pass
though nations perish like the grass
The Lord of hosts is on my side
and though I'm press'd and sorely tri'd
I will not fear what man can do
since God has help'd me hitherto

10 Ye foes of Zion one and all
who have been waiting for her fall
Send out your posts and let them run
and publish what Jehovah's done
Go tell the nations far and near
who from Mount Zion wish to hear
She has surviv'd the rage of hell
and is alive and doing well Richard McBand

mptying the little chest this evening and spread-
ing out its contents for another looking over, picked
p a folded paper and read below: "the following
oem. Richard Mc Nemar and Col. James Smith
f Kentucky, and company) day of "Big Mob"; Richar
on that day came in contact with the Col.
and his men who were on the ground that
day, to force away the Col's grandsons. But
James Smith the father of the boys having
got word of this intention of his father pri-
vately escaped to Lebanon Ohio with his
brave little sons. And were in the hands
of the Authorities before the Col. and his as-
sistants arrived at the Village

The Dragon's Rage

How the dragons chains do rattle
When the gospel comes to view
Still their subjects are for battle
Still they show what they would do
By the pow'r of persecution
If it was not out of date
Soon the gospel institution
Would be banish'd from the state

2
While the friends of superstition
Utter their austere command
"Ye that slight our old tradition
Quit your faith or fly the land"
All who trod this way before you
Rous'd by the unlawful sound

Shout in one united chorus
O ye saints maintain your ground

3 You have nothing to encounter
But has been in some past age
Down from Christ our blessed founder
All have felt the serpent's rage
Every charge that they can level
At this new and living way
Has been forged by the devil
Long before the present day

4 With the horrid crime of treason
They could charge the Nazarene
And make out some show of reason
To commence the bloody scene
With their tongues sharp as a razer
They could let judge Pilate know
That he was no friend to Cesar
If he let this fellow go

5 While in secret they enquire
Witness plenty they could find
They could say "He is a liar
And a foe to human kind
Man and wife he puts asunder
Says their secret works are wrong
Is it not indeed a wonder
How we've borne with him so long

6 "He himself will never marry
And would have us live so too
If this cross we all must carry
Soon there would be no more Jew
Who but God our sins can pardon
Yet he says he can forgive
By our law we know for certain
Such a fellow should not live

7 "By his sly insinuation
After him a crowd he draws
Who will sweep our place and nation
And bring in the gentle laws
We have cause to be alarmed
For the more the people hear
So much more will they be charmed
If we stop not his career"

8 With the mandates of Augustus
Christ had never interfear'd
Nor before a court of justice
Had one single crime appear'd
Yet these friends of lawless riot
Then began the bloody fray
Nor have civil men got by it
Even to the present day

9 While such men can be promoted
Into posts of civil trust
Virtuous ones must be devoted
As a prey to the unjust

O ye men of upright spirits
You cannot unite with them
Who applaud a Saviour's merits
Yet his foll'wers will condemn

10 With what some would call delusion
You can never interfere
You regard your constitution
And the rights of man too dear
Every true Columbian hero
Feels himself forever free
From the bloody laws of Nero
And the beastly papal see

11 What a change is now effected
The redemption O how great
Now true virtue is protected
By the laws of every state
If some thoughtless souls had rather
Act the persecuting Jew
We can say forgive them Father
For they know not what they do

12 In this last great revolution
Freedom is the general sound
Then no baneful persecution
Can exist on freedoms ground
Raise the shout of exultation
Ye that dwell in mortal clay
Now is come the great salvation
Glory of the latter day

Richard McNemar

Natural and Spiritual Relation

The tenderest feelings that nature can know
Are found between parents and children to grow
This inbred affection no rival can find
Through all the soft passions that dwell in mankind
No ties are so binding no feelings so near
No objects so lovely no treasures so dear
And here is prefigured that heavenly tie
That tender relation which never can die

2 Though children in nature their parents may quit
And parents their offspring may often forget
For nature is transient and sinks to decay
And all its relations must soon pass away
But that blessed union which springs from above
Begotten by faith and conceived in love
A lovely relation eternally holds
Increasing and growing in heaven-born souls

3 Like all other children begotten on earth
Through fleshly relation we first found a birth
Like all other men in that nature we grew
Till heavenly parents begot us anew
While regeneration's chaste road they have trod
Through travail of soul they have borne us to God
And these blessed parents with tenderest care
Have fed us as infants are able to bear

4 Begotten of parents redeem'd from the earth
We find a new kindred of heavenly birth
A blessed relation more loving and kind
Than old Adam's offspring are able to find
The spirit of peace like a heavenly dove
Is hovering around us diffusing her love
And with our dear parents relations and friends
Our parents in union and harmony blends

5 Though kindred in nature in sympathy join'd
May tell of their troubles and sorrows of mind
Their feelings unbosom their grief to assuage
Or vent their fierce passions and kindle more rage
Yet where is the parent that nature can find
Or where the relation so faithful and kind
Whose wisdom can show us the root of all sin
And how to subdue our corruptions within

6 The kingdom of Zion this blessing unfolds

DEKALB

And spiritual parents are parents to souls
They cherish their offspring and lead them to God
In that blessed path which the Saviour has trod
Instruct them in kindness reprove them in love
And feed them with blessings from heaven above
And children of Zion can never forget
How much they're dependant how great is their debt

7 In the dispensation of Moses we find
Obedience to parents was strictly enjoin'd
The laws of creation this duty inspir'd
And show'd the subjection which nature requir'd
If children in nature are taught to subject
And render to parents a filial respect
How highly important in this latter day
That children of Zion their parents obey

8 To live in obedience is heaven's employ
And faithful believers will count it their joy
To honor their parents on whom they depend
With filial affection which never can end
This lasting connexion will always increase
In union and purity glory and peace
And children of Zion forever must own
That blessed relation which God has made known

9 Though trials assail us till nature's in pain
The children of Zion shall never complain

Through crosses and trials our union is sure
If we with true patience and meekness endure
We often discern in the chastening rod
The tender compassion and goodness of God
And deep tribulation this benefit brings
To wean our affections from all earthly things

10 The natural creation is bound to the earth
The spiritual's blest with an immortal birth
The former's a shadow that cannot endure
The latter's a substance eternal and sure
Since natural relation's a shadow at most
Of that which the children of Zion can boast
Then we will rejoice in the substance we find
And thankfully leave the old shadow behind

11 Come let us dear brethren our privilege prize
And kind loving sisters be faithful and wise
How precious our calling how glorious the day
What blessings are given to those who obey
'Twas infinite mercy united us here
With parents and elders so loving and dear
As children in spirit we'll humbly subject
And our blessed leaders forever respect

12 Since gospel relations encircle us round
Let praise and thanksgiving forever abound
Our humble dependance can never decrease

And feelings of gratitude never will cease
When heaven of heavens shall be our abode
And all our relation shall center in God
While ages of ages continue to roll
Eternal thanksgiving will live in the soul
Richard McNemar

Note
The preceding hymn was composed by Richard for Annie Johnson's funeral

A day or two before her death she requested Richard to make her a funeral hymn ad to speak at her funeral he composed two for the sad parting. The above, and
Come on fellow travelers our lot is suffer &c One sung. The other read by himself Closing his address concerning the deceased. holding her forth as a true and well tried soul in the gospel.

Alluding to her sorrows with great feeling caused by relatives frequent interference to get her children away from the society (two sons two daughters)
(The information in this note I learn from Clarrissa Patterson, inquiring of her the author of the above verses she is counted almost a veritable encyclopeadia for her memory of events And I have depended on her wherever I have been uncertain in this line.)

I here remarked to Charrissa that the hymns mentioned did not sound like funeral hymns she soon confirmed her statement and adding that others had hymns and contributions as well as Richard That Annie was a superior woman and highly esteemed by her acquaintances while in the outside world And a burden bearer nearly all her life among Believers. She was a member of Richard McNemar's Congregation before he embraced the Shaker faith. The writer had heard it said many of a time. She was Ithamar Johnson's mother. And Phebe Johnson's mother

To the memory of John Dennis Sen. ※

Our faithful aged brother John
From earthly labors now is gone
With many years he has been blest
And is maturely gone to rest

2

What terms expressive shall we find
To speak at once the public mind
A brother own'd and lov'd so dear
By all Believers far and near

3

It's now the five and twentieth year
Since he embrac'd the gospel here
And from the first we all must say
His faith he firmly did obey

4

From year to year he mov'd along
And kept his faith and union strong
And in a meek unerring line
He daily spent his useful time

5

When time had lengthen'd out his days
And fill'd his cup with worthy praise
He then had come to proper age
And gently passed off the stage

6

Farewell dear brother thou hast won
The precious prize for which you run
And when our work on earth is through
We then will have to follow you

419

Richard McNemar

※ He was in general Washington's command when York town was taken And stood on Bunker's Hill with Gen Washington in the Revolutionary War, His daughter Lucy liked to repeat

Jethro's Funeral

Ye blooming youth come venture nigh
And learn that you were born to die
Let nature stop this vain career
And drop at least one solemn tear

2

Come view this cold and lifeless frame
Stript of its nature and its name
Whose sad remains can only tell
Where Jethro Dennis us'd to dwell

3

Jethro is gone he is not here
Nor to our senses can appear
But still we know by certain signs
That in the truth he lives and shines

4

The way of God he did embrace
And early started in the race
Forsook the world when in his prime
And to the Church gave all his time

5

The snares of youth he passed by
And all its charms he did deny
And gently fill'd his lot and place
Among the peaceful heirs of grace

6

When call'd to lead the public song
His zeal was warm his voice was strong
And where's the youth will fill his place
And wear his mantle with increase

7 When in the grave his relics lie
His gifts and talents will not die
And while work with ours is one
We need not care where he is gone

8 Let us be called here or there
The cross of Christ we have to bear
And while his footsteps we pursue
We disregard what death can do
Richard M Nemar

Note Jethro Dennis was the son of John Dennis senr. It is related of him that he was remarkably handsome, of form and feature (as was said of all this Dennis family, father mother, four sons four daughters, All lived and died in the faith at Union Village, excepting one son) exceedingly strong, athletic determined and brave

It was Jethro who dispelled a mob in the night making way to the eastern elder sisters' room for money by throwing a chair on the leader's head from the garret and making his appearance in their front He was then in the sixteenth year of his age

---

Trav'ling once along the way
Thinking of this latter day
How much progress we can make
Since our lives are not at stake
Ancient saints could little gain
Still by persecutors slain
Now protected from the foe
Saints can have full time to grow

I now think that it
may be a mistake
it being the 3rd
edition of Christ 2e
when Richard walked
42 from Lebanon the
printing of I see there
Edition was printed at
Union in 1823
I think it was
elder Benjamin's 1st
Edition printed in Lebanon in the year 1808

THE LITTLE QUAIL.

By Richard McNemar

—o—

Traveling once along the way,
Thinking of this latter day—
How much progress we can make,
Since our lives are not at stake.
Ancient saints could little gain,
Still by persecutors slain;
Now protected from the foe,
Saints can have full time to grow.

Next I thought, If sinners knew,
That we thus our safety view,
Would they not yet try to kill?
Could they not our vitals spill?
Through my mind this thought I cast,
While a log I closely passed,
Where a little quail did sit
Fair and easy to be hit.

Instantly I made a stand,
With a stick I raised my hand;
Thrice I struck with all my skill,
But no vitals did I spill.
Once my stick just grazed his tail,
But the well-protected quail,
Sound and nimble took its flight
Through the forest, out of sight.

Instantly the spirit spoke,
"As this quail escaped thy stroke,
So the wicked strike in vain
In the great Messiah's reign."
O, what wonders I did view
As the little creature flew!
Every flutter of its wing
Seemed to cry, "*The Lord is King.*"

Had I then an army seen,
Full of rage and cruel spleen,
I should felt no more surprise
Than amidst a host of flies.
While the cross of Christ I bear,
Under his protecting care,
Every danger I shall shun,
Till my work is fully done.

He who gave this striking sign
Has stretch'd out his meas'ring line:
Persecution's at an end;
Now we may with Christ ascend.
Blessed day how bright and clear!
O what fruits the saints can bear!
Righteousness through every stage,
Now can grace this GOLDEN AGE.

Next I thought if sinners knew
That we thus our lot did view
Would they not yet try to kill
Could they not our vitals spill

Through my mind this thought I cast
While a log I closely pass'd
Where a little quail did sit
Fair and easy to be hit

Instantly I made a stand
With a stick I rais'd my hand
Twice I struck with all my skill
But no vitals did I spill
Once my stick just graz'd its tail
But the well protected quail
Sound and nimble took its flight
Through the forest out of sight

Instantly the spirit spoke
"As this quail escap'd your stroke
So the wicked strike in vain
In this great Messiah's reign"
O what wonders did I view
As the little creature flew
Ev'ry feather of its wing
Seem'd to cry "The Lord is King"

Had I then an army seen
Full of rage and cruel spleen
I should felt no more surprise
Than amidst a troop of flies
While the cross of Christ I bear
Under his protecting care
Ev'ry danger I can shun
Till my work is fully done.

He who gave this striking sign
Has stretch'd out his measuring line
Persecution at an end
Now with Christ we may ascend
Blessed day how bright and clear
O what fruit the saints can bear
Righteousness through ev'ry stage
Now can grace this golden age"

Richard McNemar

Note In one of Richard's morning walks to Lebanon to his work on the third edition of Christ's Second appearing (1823) he passed a log where the said little quail was setting which originated in the poetry above

Richard would start from the Village here in the mornings at four oclock or sooner (eating breakfast placed on the table for him over night taking his dinner with him out of what was left) to superintend the work and printing of the book (578 pages) through the day. and then walk home, in the evening after dark And suited with pie and milk or bread and milk for his supper, the cook stove being cold and the kitchen work done, he would not allow any sister to be put to any particular trouble for him he was thoughtful and tender and kind to the sisters, the children and the sick. he was very attentive in visiting the sick. And who were always glad to see him coming, he was such a minister and comforter, to them. He was Father Davids Nurse in his last sickness

The carnal Resurrection

For ages past it has been said
That men for diff'rent ends were made
And could not know their certain fate
In this probationary state
That souls in darkness must remain
Until their bodies rise again
And in that day shall every grade
Know for whose service they were made

2
Come then ye learned and ye wise
And tell us how the dead arise
Of their contents what is the sum
And with what body do they come
Your doctrine does the flesh inspire
With pleasing hope and fond desire
But carnal flesh is pleased in vain
Unless sound reason say Amen

3
Man is a part of nature's chain
And if his body rise again
It can no joy to him afford
If other things are not restored
All needful good did God prepare
Before he form'd the nat'ral heir
Then why come back upon the sod
Without the num'rous gifts of God

4 All past experience does declare
We cannot live upon the air
And if all ages should revive
In order to be kept alive
Their vast possessions also must
Come up with them out of the dust
And equal justice would demand
That each return to his own land
5
There by the resurrection laws
Must find all nature as it was
The rays of light the showers of rain
The plants the trees and precious grain
His new made world must be afloat
With ox and ass with sheep and goat
For what would the old creature do

Unless all things were made anew
6 As he must feel an awful lack
Unless his goods are given back
How greatly must this earth expand
To furnish each his house and land
His posts of honor and applause
And all he gain'd by nature's laws
And men and things again restore
On the on the same ground they stood before

7
In power and wisdom great ones trust
That they shall rise out of the dust
But if all those who have deceas'd
May be alive in man and beast *
What heavenly wisdom can contrive
To call that dead which is alive
And must not truth become a knave
To say it rises from the grave

8
Should there be a collection then
From living beasts and rotten men
Must it not be upon the whole
A wondrous dwelling for the soul
When thus array'd in his new suit
Must he not be in part a brute
And will good heaven adopt as heir
A wolf a tyger or a bear

---

* It is the opinion of the advocates of a carnal resurrection that though the dead bodies of men may be consumed by, and become substantial parts of beasts, birds, fishes or man eaters, yet every particle will be collected, and raised up in its original form

9 Ye men of sense the scheme repel
Its first inventor came from hell
Nor on man's soul was ever palm'd
A heresy so dark and damn'd
God never did his power apply
To make a falsehood or a lie
But always show'd our final good
Beyond the lines of flesh and blood

10 Upon the carcase of a ~~this~~ swine
Could unclean spirits once recline
But there they can no longer sleep
They have to launch the boundless deep
Ye living souls, assert your right
Against this unclean nature fight
And when from this you fully rise
Eternal life shall be the prize
Richard McNemar

The Resurrection of the Body

We're told by great and learn'd divines
Whose mem'ry in the churches shines
That some good men of old were bless'd
As certain pledges for the rest
That Enoch saw no nat'ral death
Nor did Elijah lose his breath
But up to God did soar away
In their old tenements of clay

2 Self-preservation may contrive
How men should thus remain alive
But no such doctrine we can draw
From schripture or from nature's law
Beyond the atmosphere we know
The strongest whirlwind cannot blow
And if Elijah rode on this
How could he reach the seats of bliss

3
Perhaps no mortal ever knew
Where his old tabernacle flew
But when from it the spirit fled
We all must know that it was dead
Elijah then did never rise
To mansions bright beyond the skies
But on Elisha he did rest
With all the gifts that he possess'd

4 This burning spirit was but one
And made its last display in John
To show how God had fix'd his plan
To take up his abode with man
When souls are willing to unite
And follow the most perfect light
There God himself assumes the lead
And such are call'd his chosen seed

5
Thus we may see the matter plain
How souls in Christ can rise and reign
This resurrection will begin
In every soul that dies to sin
And all who live like Christ their head
Have truly risen from the dead
No need of death to win the prize
Nor need the natural body rise

6
'Twas thus the saints of old did rise
They did not soar above the skies
But when they liv'd as Jesus did
Their life with Christ in God was hid
For many years the work went on
And God and Christ and saints were one
Till Antichrist obtaind his birth
As God's vicegerent on the earth

7
Now Christ they say to heaven flew
In that old corpse the Romans slew
And in some distant part of space
Can yet be seen with open face
But if the Lord did reassume
The body laid in Josephs tomb
The strange account is so obscure
That of the fact no one is sure

Is Christ come again

The question is asked Is Christ come again
or do we look for another
We answer you positive pointed and plain
that Christ has appeared in Mother
For sister and brother by Father and Mother
Salvation is gained we look for no other

2

For where is the need of Christ's coming again
since plainly the way is now paved
Old Adam and Eve in our parents were slain
by living their life we are saved
By Father and Mother for sister and brother
The way is completed we look for no other

3

Rejoice all ye children of the blessed twain
that ye in the truth have believed

And boldly can testify Christ is come again
by having their spirit received { Mother
Through Father and Mother through Father and
The way is kept holy we look for no other

4

The vail of the flesh is now taken away
and here is an end to all doubting
We walk in the brightest and clearest of day
with singing and danceing and shouting
O Mother O Mother O beautiful Mother
Thy light is displayed we look for no other

5

We know we have passed from death unto life
by love which we have for each other
We know too who has put an end to all strife
'twas Christ the anointed in Mother
Our Mother our Mother yea our precious Mother
Who did us deliver we look for no other

The work of ~~salvation~~ redemption will surely go on
and order bring out of confusion
But those who reject it forever are gone
and sunk in the deepest delusion
O Mother O Mother O beautiful Mother
All who have thy spirit will look for no other
Richard McNemar

8 What witness saw him with their eyes
As from the dead grave he did arise
Or when his naked body rose
Who furnished him a suit of Clothes
Why did not all the people see
And know in fact that it was he
And if his form was real and true
How could he vanish out of view

9 No human body form'd of clay
Through closed doors could find a way
But God by figures could contrive
To show his Son was yet alive
His foll'wers were not void of sense
Yet they were kept in dark suspense
Till they receiv'd the Holy Ghost
Upon the day of "Pentecost

10 "His spirit then did them prepare
His resurrection to declare
And in one faith they all could say
That Christ was with them every day
But if the story had been true
That he beyond the skies had flew
It surely must their words condemn
When they declar'd he dwelt in them

11 They still maintain'd that he was one
And that from them he was not gone
But if he scal'd the azure blue
They must have held that he was two
The Son of God had not a word
Of any doctrine so absurd
His resurrection power we find
Was wholly of a diff'rent kind

12 He was the first who really rose
And conquer'd all the Spirit's foes
And gain'd a true immortal birth
To rule for God upon this earth.
When other souls receiv'd his faith
And liv'd his life and dy'd his death
They fill'd the same important post
As temples of the Holy Ghost

13 If any then had cleav'd the air
In hopes to find Salvation there
They must have had a priestless ride
While Christ did in his Church abide
Through ages dark it then remain'd
That every point the Spirit gain'd
Should be preserv'd without decay
And rais'd again at the last day

Richard McNemar

The Resurrection of the Soul

Who shall ascend to heaven's height
And bring from thence God's perfect light
Or who shall shoot the gulf of woe
And bring us tidings from below

2
Forever be God's name adored
He has his ancient work restor'd
And now appears upon the sod
The dwelling house of Israel's God

3 Tis not in pomp and great parade
That this new building is display'd
Yet we can stand in its defence
According to the scripture sense

4 The earthquake by which Sodom fell
Might represent an awful hell
And the bright flames that Moses saw
The pure requirements of the law

5 The whirlwind of Elijah brings
High flying thoughts of heav'nly
But earthquakes fires and winds that blow
No gospel mark of God can show

6 A calm still voice comes last of all
And gives the soul its final call
The Spirit says If heaven you'd see
Take up your cross and follow me

7 Now when the Spirit gets the lead
And from the flesh the soul is freed
Another world heaves up in sight
With every object of delight

8 Sun moon and stars their light display
To show a new and living
And hills and mountains we must climb
As real as those that are in time

9 As in the truth we persevere
The everlasting plains appear
The towns and cities of bless'd
On mountains of eternal rest

10 The more we do all lust abhor
The more we learn the arts of war
And brac'd with helmet sword and shield
We to the flesh will never yield

11 We've many foes here to subdue
And souls have got much work to do
But every battle that we fight
Brings us into more perfect light

12 See kings and priests within the vail
Whose power and office never fail
And ranks and orders all in Co
Who look with scorn on things below

13 The soul has food of every kind
That's pure and heavenly and refin'd
And mortal tongue cannot express
The beauties of our heavenly dress

14 Nature at best but faintly shows
The good that from the gospel flows
Nor can all human art unfold
What in the spirit we behold

15 This natural world of flesh and blood
May from the soul derive much good
And while it holds this noble guest
The less is of the better bless'd

16 But when we've broke these mortal bands
And gain'd the house not made with hands
What living soul would ever smell
Towards the poor old stinking shell

17 Or who can wait or wish to see
How bright and glorious it shall be
When gather'd and built up again
From worms and birds and beasts and man

18 Ye serpents then whose final trust
Is in corruption earth and dust
Enjoy forever if you can
The filthy flesh of fallen man

19 Your kingdom I have passed through
Have had your glorious all in view
And walk'd through all your golden street
Of error falsehood and deceit

20 I freely now resign my share
Of all your most delicious fare
Nor have I one remaining wish
To dip my hand into your dish
Richard McNemar

My dear father
Since I wrote you last I have come across
a peice of poetry composed by Eleazar (or Beckard) Mc,Nemar
At the time that the third edition of the book that
elder Benjamin Younge wrote entitled, "Christs Second
Appearing was being corrected and improved in the
year 1823 as you will no doubt remember. And
further more that it was printed in Lebanon at
this period, and that Eleazar superintended the
printing of this book, and used to walk out to Lebanon
in the mornings to begin his days work and then
walk home in the evenings when the labors of the
day were finished. And on one occasion while
absorbed in deep meditation as his long step meas-
ures were nearing his way along the Lebanon road
cut through the then ~~deep~~ dense forest". His revery was
disturbed by noticing a little Quail beside him.
And hence the subject for the following lines which
I now inclose right here ✱ for your reading
knowing how well you enjoy the reviewing of those by-
gone associations of yours at Union Village at this
time. When the little Quail sat on the log before
too. And as I write I seem to see Eleazar now. in
the form of the strong man he was when I entered
Union Village the girl of ten years old. And in
my first Church meeting there saw him step out to
address the people. And his magnetic eloquence
swayed and animated the audience by its power as I
could see while I trembled under its greatness. as it
felt to me. And I looked with wonder on his tall
erect form, his hair black and strong as an Indians
fore head high and white a raised veine along the
center brought to the surface of the skin by the
warming force of his testimony, large full eyes "blue
as a Southern sky". which seemed to draw from
some unseen element. the electric currents from
the very heavens above. And comparing in my minds
eye to the Suns invisible strength which could collect
the charming rays of mist from the watery bosom of
the great river Ohio which I had watched so oft.
beguiled by pleasing fancies. Eleazar when aided
from the bounty of these heavenly supplies. could
shoot the quickening glances of prophetic light,
like meteors at his will and aim its searching darts

to the darkest recesses of the unilluminated heart swift as the lightning's play in the gathering storm that winks its kindling lights in the summer's clouded sky revealing glimses of terrestreal landscape and scenereis all about, And when he raised his hands to heaven in thanksgiving to God, And when he brought them down again, it was with a force in which it seemed to me that every muscle of his body sparkled with a glow of its own, reminding me of the fire that flie from the snap of a woolen garment hastily shaken out in the zero atmosphere.

I have always heard it said that Eleazar was not the social genial companion that Mother Houston was and many others of the great preachers of those days at Union Village, But Eleazar was considered an intellectual prodigy, and for brillianty and adaptedness in any emergency, ~~Or~~ and at every turn, he could be wrought ~~kindled~~ up on any subject to that degree where in he could talk poetical streams by the hour, But his counsel and his wisdom were consulted first on all the most important and deepest plans in arranging society, and he was resorted too and looked upon almost as a living oracle.

In his walks about, and in all his silent moods he looked as one brim full, and deep as a well, and so electric was his bearing that one "might see" the very thoughts come over his face", yet he appeared absent minded and lost to his surroundings when passing about, unless some child should enter his presence, for children he always had a smile and some expression of friendship and tender regard. And when his luminous life hung on the western sky of its zenith, as a lofty ensign of glorious worth, awaiting the signal from on high to drop the shell behind the trees, and hide it in the earth, and let the spirit go free and hear the glad tidings", well done good and faithful servant, enter though into the joys of thy Lord" * He would make little rocking chairs and other notions for the baby (or smallest) girls when they would sing for him, and promise to be good Shakers always, and some of those little chairs are to be seen yet. And for the little boys he had his gifts and tokens of friendship also.

---

* and during this waiting after the manly energies of both mind and body were bor spent

I never lived in the same family with Eleazer, and the first time that he ever spoke to me, was on one occassion when I chanced to meet him while crossing the door yard with a tin bucket brim full of water, this he took from me and carried it himself to the destined place for use and setting it down said to me, "That pail half full is enough for a girl of your size to carry, and you must never try again to carry any thing that is as heavy for you as that pail of water was, it will hinder your growth and injure your health". Next he asked me what my name was, and when I told it him, he smiled and appeared pleased, so I thought, and making my heart spring with joy, then he enquired further into my history seeming interested, and I related gladly as far as he asked it. after which he said very kindly, "There is no sister in Union Village that I respect more than I do Susanna Liddil she has been true to her faith from the beginning. And your father Isaac Liddil, I remember very well, and I loved him dearly. He was a ~~bashy~~ generous burly young man during my acquaintance with him in the commencement here, And at one time I had strong hopes of his becoming one of our member. He had a genial gallantry, and modest veneration in his deportment and bearing that brought him very near to my soul, and made him a general favorite with the brethren".

And the last time that Eleazar spoke to me, was on one pleasant evening when Catharine Brady and I were walking in the garden, And while at the farther side and turned to enter on the main walk which was carefully raised for the sake of drainage and keeping it dry, and then bordered all along on each side with sives neatly kept, as was the custom in those days. It was at this juncture that we saw in the distance before us Eleaza just having passed the garden gate opening on the dwelling house door yard and slowly coming towards us looking pale and weak, and a little stooped was he, and his hands were crossed on his back.

And when we came up to him and asked after his health, he answered our enquiry in tones of such subdued, and touching sweetness that it thrilled me through and through. And as he continued the conversation by telling us that he had lived out his three score years and ten, allotted to man, and had also lived out his talents, and was now patiently waiting for the Angel messengers of of God to come and take him to his eternal home. And then he would often pray for us, that we might be wise virgins in the household of faith to the end of our days on the earth and the while he talked to us, it started the tears in our eyes, and as he continued his expressions of kindly regard for our prosperity—happiness and welfare in this blessed gospel of salvation and redemption from sin &c. We sobbed and cried because it would be so soon that we should see him, and hear him no more, in this world.

Perhaps it was twenty years ago that I went to Vincy Mc Nemar one day to complain that I had had bad luck with every single thing that I had attempted to do that day and was at a loss to know what to do with myself, and wished that she would tell me of some way to change my luck. Said she calmly, "I suspect that you neglected to kneel in prayer to God this morning when you first arose from your bed." I instantly looked back and said "I did so." I was in such a hurry to get to the kitchen early this morning that I forgot to kneel,

"Once" said she "I was in, about the same vexed dilemma that you are in now, and I finally concluded that I would go and tell my father how I felt, And when I had let all my troubles out to him, he sternly replied you must have neglected to ask the divine blessing on your bended in prayer to God this morning when you first arose from your slumbering pillow." I then remembered in a moment that I had forgotten to kneel that morning, and like you, by being in a hurry to get to the kitchen to my work early. but he continued this subject long and earnest, and I became heartily convicted and ashamed of my indifference. He said that ever since he had become baptized with the spirit of Christ in his second Appearing. That his life had been a life of prayer to God for the divine aid, in all that he put his mind or his hands to do, And it had become the long link of magnetic inspiration that reached to the throne of God's majesty and power in the golden chain of love that severeth not, And it gives the food to eat that ye know not of, you who are careless about your prayers to your Creator and giver of all good Such do not know its precious, and inexpressibly glorious and all replenishing riches which ~~sat-~~ comforteth ~~isfieth~~ every yearning and satisfieth every need of the sincerely consecrated soul,

And during all my ministrations to the people *prayer* has been the pivot on which I have aimed to ballance the heaviest force of my influence, that man has a *continual* *need* to seek through the medium of prayer the protection and assistance of the divine agency. To "watch and pray without ceasing" according to the teachings of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

I was never called upon to preach the gospel to the people either at home or abroad in the land. But my first thought of preparation, was that of humble, prayer to God on my bended knees. And at such times I would pray until I could feel the heavenly precious falling about me like soothing mist, And my spirit would drink in this renewing bounty until it was filled, and when thus supplied could rush to the impending battle feeling more safely than one dressed in a suit of mail. I feared not persecution nor the face of clay, but in God's strength went forth to conquer from victory to victory, to break down the oppressor's holds and clear the way for the honest seekers after truth.

Dear father remembering your particular request when I was with you in Indiana to have me sing some of Samuel Hooser's hymns and repeat some of his poems for you, neither of which I could then do, but I have enquired and searched about since I returned home to find some of them to send you. As you already know that I have sent you the first poem that he composed after he received the Shaker's faith. His hymns that you alluded too as being such master pieces of poetical beauty and power of intellect, an on which the wealth of his great mind was engraved, have *all* disappeared I suspect. Like as the flaming meteor that spreads its fiery trail across the heavens spent their glow and then

and then goes out. so have they ^ gone out one by one But I can present you with some lines written in his old age when the earthly castle containing the great soul was tottering to its grave. These lines I find on the outside page of a little pamphlet compiled by E. L. who was at that time one of our choicest brethren and of whom I have previously spoken in my letters to you, and believing that you would be interested in perusing its pages also, I conclude to enclose it here # for your reading.

Dear father,

Believing as I do that you would be interested in hearing about our new wash house I will try and tell you something about it by way of illustration. And as you have been in this house many times to hear the gospel preached before I was thought of, you know half its history already. The new wash house in question is the first meeting house that was builded in our village, bearing date of 1808. It was in this house that Lewis Chance saw so many pretty girls when the young people from Busroe were added to the large flock of young people raised in the village which he described as altogether so enchanting so beautiful that like selected flowers that which forms the boquet to our fancy each one seeming to "set the other off," as they sat arranged in long rows and the entire view producing a vision so enchanting that its presence had never left him a single day since. What a satisfaction it would be to me if I could decorate a story like L. Chance did this meeting with the young people in early times at Union Village.

For the last four months our brethren have been remodelling this old meeting house into a wash house to be propelled by steam machinery, and I will copy now from my journal during this time. "Our brethren have sold six thousand bushels of corn at forty two cents per bushel, and by the addition of hiring twenty teams are employed today in hauling it to Edwardsville. The brethren say this corn will sell for fifty cents per bushel in the City (Cincinnati) but they are obliged to sell it even at so low a price for the sake of means to help build a new ~~[illegible]~~ our intended wash house now undergoing repairs. This evening since I returned ~~home~~ from milking, changed my cloths and was looking from my window through the twilight towards the piles of refused lumber laying along side the fence on the northern side of the (said) house, I noticed James McNamar pass in through the wide red gate swinging back on the street over a little arm of pike leading from the main pike along side of this house, the present brick wash house, Sauce house, dry house which are all in range along this little pike that continues to reach onward and beyond eastward to the orchard's great soggy gate which scrapes along the ground when one is trying to shut and hook it.

The once staunch basement floor and long huge sills of this building were being torn up and thrown out of doors swelling the proportions of the mouldering heap where James now stoode looking the rejected ruins over, I judge him there to be meditating on those bygone days when he in the robustness of ruddy youth, when bounding strength of vigorous ~~youth~~ health urged him on as he sped his way across the western woods, light on foot as the bird on the wing, in alternate groups of his equals Ithamar Abner Bedell Ezekeal Rollins and a host of others, I fancy, hope went before them and showed the way while she quickened their guile less blood by proffering the pride of the delightful and interflicking stimulous of their building the greatest house in all the country & in which to worship that God whom their their parents adored, Under this inspiration they worked early and late; it buoyed up the energies that carried into execution the felling of the great towering oaks and the hewing there from those mammoth sills (or lower sleepers) now crumbling to the earth

8

and gave the zest that sawed in two those heavy planks laid with the bark side downwards and so snugly fitted in side by side; and thus forming the floor that would not tremble beneath the steps of the dancing throng and as I gazed on James the evening breeze was twirling and playing amidst through his heavy suit of (long back hair that hangs in mass ~~and~~ concealing his neck from ear to ear, and white as the Beerwells (ashen) parting fleece, This only warning of old age as seen from a distance for James is ruddy yet his step is elastic yet his form is erect, and lordly in its bearing yet; In James younger days his picture would have well compared with the pictures that we see of Hercules,

Perhaps it was two years ago that Ezekiel Rollins came to Union Village on a visit to see all his old friends that still remained, and to look about over his old home. When he entered the front door of the old Centre House where we sisters have our shops now a days, I happened to be in the hall on my ~~way~~ passing out and heard him remark (as I was introduced and detained in his presence) to his guide who was his sister Lovina and to myself also, thus "When I helped to lay this floor" said he pointing beneath his feet "we boys were running a race with each other, I worked till the fire flew out of my eyes, the four best carpenters among us had the job, the ambition of three of us was to beat James Mc'Nemar for once, but he took the hint and drove his last nail first as he always did", And continued he "I have never seen that man in my life ~~that~~ who had the strength or the skill to work with the ease and rapidity that James Mc,Nemar could, When he and I used to work together in the Cooper shop I often noticed that he never gave a stroke amiss and what the rest of us would do for a days work, James would knock off before dinner, and after ~~he~~ dinner he would do another days work and then go home with the rest of us as mirthful and teasing. and apparantly, as fresh as a child from its play".

But James McDonnal a great producer and fruit bearing tree was an early variety and does not bear the finest apples that we eat in winter although he still looks so unblemished and commanding in both "form and feature". Many years ago he received a partial sun strok while shingling a house and it is said that he has never been like himself since no doubt it sadly drained his energies for he is easily fatiged by a little exertion.

The brethren have been getting ice for the last two days from the mill pond, Ithamar, elder Amos Parkhurst. elder William Reynolds (the last two named are the two highest officials in our Village at this time) and H. G. are standing on the pond and sawing the ice out in blocks. A wagon load of sisters have rode down to look on a while, and then walk home, for the wagons returning load must be ice, the blocks of ice ~~must be~~ are sawed out by measure and then hoisted up on the icy surface of the pond. here the small boys are at hand with muffled ears and fat rosy faces bulging out while they are frisking and jumping about in eager glee awaiting the first chance for the fun of sliding the blocks of ice across to the edge of the pond where the teamsters are in readiness to help load them up. For the boys, these two days are vacation from school, because the largest ones are needed to help load up the wagons, and the little ones would cry if left at home and so miss all the "splendid fun" that the big boys were having down to the pond, But there is a good fire in the mill and when these small boys find out there is cold in their icy fun they can run inside the house and warm themselves. Four teams are employed in hauling the ice from the pond to the ice house at home. Here (at a given space from the ice house door) wide boards are lapped a piece under the wagon beds and made to hold firm. Now the teamsters drop all and hasten into the house to warm themselves in the brethrens sitting room where Tom Tarrant an aged brother who is not able to take a part in the ice business out of doors has kindly prepared for them a roaring fire and is sputtering about and laughing more from his great black ~~that~~ eyes than from his lips, while he is trying to make each one of the young brethren believe that his place to warm himself is the most comfortable. Meanwhile James McNamar and other aged or weak brethren are unloading the wagons by sliding and guiding the ice blocks along these inclining boards leading inside the ice house where Benjamin is packing it away. for he is strong and he expects to have the taking of it out next summer, and he wants to stow it away according to his own judgment which he prefers to any body elses judgment in things of this order. The ice is ten inches thick, the brethren say, and it is solid all the way through, and clear as crystal, not ledgy as it generally is by siftings of snow between freezing periods, but is all one solid clear weather freeze. It will be sure to keep well, I ~~think~~ trust.

It has been a week since I wrote the preceding page and this evening I was sitting in my room with the stove door swung open warming my feet which were cold from milking and was gazing on the curiously changing pictures of a hickory stick falling into glowing coals appearing so beautifully alive. I was there waiting until the bell would ring to call us to supper, when Polly Hunt broke my revery by entering the door and dropping an orange into my lap, the sweetest smile rippling her face, for she dearly likes to please any body. Soon as I felt my treasure in my hand and looked it over, I exclaimed, "O Polly am I dreaming, or have I really got an orange of my own" "You really have got an orange of your own," said she in a modest little laugh, but rather above her breath, "and it came from Italy, elder Cephas (Holloway) bought a box in the city (Cincinnati) for the aged brethren and sisters in his family (the south family) And there being a number left over he presented the remainder to me to give around to the aged brethren and sisters in our family, as far down as they would go and one comes down to you". I have put my orange in my drawer, and hope how much it may scent my things, for I have no doubt but it is all the flavor or aroma that I shall ever get of Italy I will keep it as long as it saves perfectly, and before it spoils I will cut it into four pieces for myself and my ~~four~~ the room mates who are all younger than I am. When I lived in the city with you I had more oranges in one week than I have had in all my Shaker life. This, I offer as some apology for so highly prizing the one in my possession.

This evening at half past six oclock, the South family and our family assembled in our large meeting room to hear a young believer brother from the West Frame, Doctor J. deliver a lecture on Physio~~gnomy~~logy according to "appointment, but a drizzling rain set in towards evening, preventing the three other families from attending, the lecture lasted until ~~&~~ eight oclock.

Passing over a few items, Here I copy as follows. To-day H. G. (one of the assistant workers at the new wash house) came up to our sewing shop and very kindly invited all the sisters who wished, to come and see the changed aspect of our prospective wash house. We all fled to the scene in question. The first object that caught my glance was a yawning gap from base to garret where the inside stairs had been torn away. A pang of regret passed my heart as I next beheld the partition gone, that had seperated the mangling room from the warping room, this room, aunt Susanna held more claim over than any one else, here the great warping bars had swung on which had been hung the webs that had clad the inmates of the family (and at one time the village) since the beginning, and on which aunt Susanna had been chief manager I suppose of almost every web warped there on, and they (*~~the~~ held their swing mid way the room so long as she lived. The wide cubboard in this partition wall was gone that held her variety of coloring chips powders liquids &c. for she was said to have the best eye the best taste and the best success in shading sewing silks to match any desired tint amongst all the sisters, She superintended the coloring of the warps and fillings for our home made silk hand kerchiefs, and even the heavier coloring which the brethren did she would keep an eye over and they never objected to her judgment that I ever heard tell of, as she was deaconess she was not out of place in this interference. The northern half of the floor is ripped up and cleared away, the carpenters have located on the southern side, of the now great hall like room until they make the new floor on the northern side, then they will move over to the northern side while they make anew the southern side, so they tell us. The damp sad looking ground beneath is here brought to light, I descended a step ladder which the brethren had hung from below, and walked the solemn earthen floor of blackest loam, to and fro. I peeked under

the unremoved part of the floor and saw the
mammoth sleepers decayed half through and
crumbling away. This house was builded in 1808 for
a meeting house as you will no doubt remember, it
is two and a half stories high & fifty by forty feet, so
Ithamar tells me this evening since lamp light
while I am sewing up the painful cracks on his
fingers, for yesterday he and elder Amos Parkhurst
were out in the woods all day "scoring sills" as he says,
for our new wash house, and to-day he has split stove
sawed wood for fifty-five places, or stoves, which is
about his average limit of work these cold winter
days, although it is the time of year now to
have Spring. When I sometimes try to persuade
him not to work so much he only replies, "It
will not hurt me I was raised to work, and I
have not the patience to see lawers and book
keepers hacking at a stick of wood". The officials
at Union Village have never been allowed to ask
a brother or sister over seventy years old to do any
kind of work, Ithamar was born October 29, 1879.
and consequently does his own will about his work.

Weeks have elapsed since the above were in ac-
tion and now I add. Last evening our family had
what we call an intellectual social gathering,
we assembled in the old meeting room (now the
sisters large sewing shop) in the brick house
builded in 1819 opposite our large dwelling house
across the street as you will remember, The
young sisters and little girls had rather the strong-
est gift [illegible] they declaimed an anima-
ting, touching and stirring variety of pieces, each
one having her selection according to her own taste
and besides these, some of the brethren and sisters
had original essays of their own compositions
and varying of course according to the dispositions
of the different individuals to whom they belong,
some of these I will inclose. hoping that they may
entertain you at least half as much as they ~~did~~
interrested me. Firstly I offer you some lines
composed by a young sister reared in our Village from
a few weeks old. Her lines were composed in refer-
ence to a deceased equal with whom she had been

raised, sweet and lovely was that girl (now deceased) but fragile as the shrinking flower of the "morning glory," that ~~droops~~ wilts and rolls itself up in its delicate shrouds and hides away ere the ~~meridian~~ sun's meridian rays. Most tenderly and affectionately did the little sister repeat her eulogy to her departed sister in the faith.

her lines were as follows:

My dear sister Sarah

~~often after I~~ You wished me to think of you often after I returned home, and now I would ask you how could I forget you, after all your kind attentions to me while I sojourned in Clay County Indiana, even the name itself Clay County bears in it agreeable memories, because reminding one of the great Henry Clay, after whom it was named I suppose, Clay and Jackson were running for the presidency just before I came to Union Village, and father was very partial on the side of Clay, and so was I, and I have always retained a particular reverence for him and know not why either exactly, for you are aware I suppose that Shakers do not take any part in politics and especially the sisters. Today when Moses Miller was going to Lebanon to get the daily mail of the village, Viney Mc.Nemar and I went along with him to by the last new buggy and for the sake of a little ride, and in coming home to lengthen out the ride for Viney and me, he drove around a part of the town that was new to me, and one object of interest to my curiosity was a cemetery that I had never seen before that I remembered of and I asked Moses (who is always kind to the sisters, is always patient with them, and attentive to every little want and notion they ask, as far as he possibly can be) to drive up to the fence, and hitch and let me go about through the cemetery and see all the variety of ~~designs~~ device in the sculptor's skill, and the beautiful trees, and shrubbery, and flowers, Viney and Moses accompanied me, and along our stroll, we came across a great chest, from appearance made of marble, and it ~~was~~ looked so large and substantial, and strong in its magnitude, that to my sensibilities, it imparted a kind of majestic, original, unvarnished power, yet commanding all its surroundings

9 while I listened to Moses and Viney talking over apiece the times when the brethren were carving that great solid looking block of marble, but their history I had heard before mostly, and the while I read the following on its lid or upper side;

copied for S.S.

"To the Memory of Eliza H Clay daughter of Henry ~~and~~ and Lucretia Clay who died on the 17th day of August 1825 aged 12, years, during a journey from their residence at Lexington in Kentucky to Washington City— Cut down in the bloom of promising life Her parents who have erected this Monument console themselves with the belief that she now abides in Heaven A. S. (cutter) Union Village R Wilkinson (and Henry Valentine) sculptor" and there had previously been informed ~~and~~ that while Henry Clay was waiting for the brethren to make his daughters monument he visited about through the village; he praised the sisters & white light bread and sweet butter and all their cookery for him, and expressed himself as happily disappointed in their mode of living, and was very affectionate towards the brethren and sisters, said he was most agreeably entertained and would like to visit Union Village again. Now Sarah me thinks I almost hear you say again, "Susanna think of me often after you return home" which reminds me of an anecdote of early times at Union Village and although not exactly in place ~~really on~~ here, I will tell it you. One saturday evening after Lovina Rollins had washed and dressed herself up in all the clean clothes she had, for in those days they only had one.

charge, and that weekly, and she went out of doors to empty her bucket of wash water into the a sink, one of her feet accidently slipped into a miry place beside the sink, her stockings were white cotton that she had carded, spun, and knit herself, her shoes were low, and she was so smitten with her misfortune at this time that without a thought, she displayed her miry foot and ankle to John Watts who happened to be passing by, exclaiming, "O John see here", and he understanding her predicament, clad in all the clean apparel she _had_, threw up both his long arms, for he was tall, roaring out at the top of his voice in an outburst of laughter, "O Lovina Rollins I will remember you when I forget myself", and she will tell that circumstance to this day, and say that when she came to her senses she was provoked at herself beyond expression, knowing John's love for the ridiculous, she expected he would tell her mistake to all the brethren and show her off in her sorry looking plight, beside the sink with her bucket in hand. Lovina is living at the office now, she takes charge of the hired men's apartments and often entertains visitors who frequently compliment her in having been very handsome in her time, in her younger days she was a blond of rare and tender beauty, slight built and symmetrical in "form and feature" she has always been light hearted and mirthful, and her countenance ever emitting a kind of Spring morning sunshine. Lovina's father Samuel Rollins was a preacher in the outside world, and he and his companion Nancy, embraced the faith in Christs second appearing with their young family of three children in the year 1805, a few weeks before Lovina was born and consequently Lovina was born at U.V.; the father and daughter died in early time at Union Village with the fever, the mother and son deceased a few years ago,

John Watts mother was Malinda Watts (maiden name Ketchel Judge Ketchels oldest daughter and his darling daughter) she came to Union Village a widow in her twenty fourth year with three small children John the youngest was an infant in her arms

Now Sarah shall I tell you what my heart is beating for at this moment, ~~this afternoon~~ when I returned home this afternoon from my ride out to Lebanon and the mail bag was emptied of its contents, a letter turned up for me bearing the postage print of a far off western town, and I wondered who could be thinking about me at so great a distance from my home, and I saw more people in my thoughts, than I ever spoke too. before I could get the envelope opened, and perhaps you can some what imagine the overpowering strangeness that took possession of me, when I opened the letter and recognized the hand writing, and along with it the fair sweet face ~~face~~ of one I had loved most dearly in by gone days and who still reached out loving arms to me, and for your reading, I will copy a few lines of hers because it will tell its own story better than I can, as follows,

"Dear cousin

After a long silence of years I this

day, take my pen to write you a few lines, Do you remember my dear Susanna, that in the long ago years, when my father lived and I was happy, you always wished me to live with you, I used to look on your lovely quiet village, as sweet and pleasant, and now after a lapse of long, ~~and~~ sad, troubled years, it comes across my vision like a glimse of Heaven, and makes me long for its quiet, its rest, its kindness, I would to Heaven, I had always stayed with you, and I would have been spared the long dark years of sorrow and grief that have silvered my hair and made me old before my time,

* * * * *

I cannot live with my husband you doubtless know, I left him two years ago, but to save my children, I once more took up with his false promises and tried to live with him, I know of no place in the world, that I could go to, where he could not get my children, I know he could not get them there, he is so cruel, so unkind, far rather would I see them in their coffins than at his mercy. I want you to write to me, and tell me if I may come and bring my children, and on what terms I can do so, I have a good sewing machine and can run it well when able, and would be willing to work what I was able, asking of course that my children may be with me, that I shall care for them, I used to hear it said by your enemies, that your people would not allow parents to keep their children, but I do not belive it, and never did,

* * * *

I have three children, robust and hearty and pretty, the oldest seven last January, a boy, the second a girl five in April, my baby about three, a boy,

* * * *

My people all

If I am lacking
for material
to fill last
part I may
extract from
this letter

On page 25 some
of Ezra's poetry

'disowned me and cast me off when I came back to live with my husband, * * * pleas write soon and tell me whatever your people think best about my coming * *   Now Sarah at this juncture I am setting in my room before my desk its leaf let down and my dark shaded lamp beside me, the young sisters my room companions tell me by the sound of their deep ~~strong~~ breathing that they are asleep, but I am so nervous over my letter that I cannot ~~write~~ sleep and will write an answer to it before I go to bed, and will copy it in the morning for your reading, and will ~~want~~ ask you to tell me what you think of ~~how you like~~ it, at some convenient opportunity. My letter

My dear M

I have read your letter over several times, carefully, prayerfully, Most sweetly do those memories of bygone years that you refer too so touchingly beautiful, address my sensibilities with the tender, blooming apparitions, of your youthful loveliness so charming in its enjoying glow, enlivened by the "delightful atmosphere of Union Village so cheering and seeming like heaven" as you would say, I have only to look from my window, when the orb of day is rolling onward through the wonderous concave above, shedding, or transmitting his searching sheen over the earth, and robing it in his transparent light, to see my pathes of those days, with you by the hand, through the cultivated gardens, the grassy orchards, and the side walks of our village pike, and proud was I then of my treasure, while I counted in my mind of you thus, the prettiest flower of all my kindred and the most congenial to me, because the most after my own heart in my hopes of salvation, All these dominions, given from God to his chosen heritage to "dress and to keep," had all the inviting, and satisfying attractions for her, that they used to have for me, when I traversed these same grounds over, with my aunt Susanna, ahold of my hand in my child hood days and M will yet sing of this way, so pure, so true, so full of joy and peace and rest, such were my delightful thoughts, on those occasions that you speak of, and yours are precious words to my heart that I like to repeat, "After a lapse of long and troubled years it comes across my vision like a glimse of Heaven, and makes me long for its quiet, its rest, its kindness, I would to Heaven I had always stayed with you", When I lived in Cincinnati and had no one to love me or to care for me but my father in all that great City, it was then I sorrowed, and the good times I once had at Union Village with aunt Susanna and others, "came across my vision like a glimse ~~from~~ of Heaven, and made me long for its quiet, its rest, its kindness, and I have found it and am satisfied with its goodness, and I pray that you and all your household, may soon be in possession of the same, but the peace the gospel brings is bought by self denial, did not our blessed Saviour say, "except a man deny himself daily, take up his cross and follow me he cannot be my disciple" which requires the bringing into subjection to the law of Christ with every appendage, all the life that the selfish nature has; when I was in Lebanon to-day ~~and~~ I saw your picture and your husbands too, and I really do think him a splendid looking man, no wonder your children are hearty and pretty as I hear every one say they are, that tells about them,

I think your husband looks like a very good man and could make a useful agreeable Shaker brother I hear that he is a good cooper, a good farmer, a good trader, we are needing good gospel brethren after this type, Now my dear M, allow me to persuade you, to surrender your will, for the sake of your children, and your love for me. And bring your husband along with you, when you come, I really want to see him, And may I ask you, Where are his three youthful children? whose mother has gone where mine has, again to dust, those youths formed in the likeness of God, and put under your care, Are they "out in the cold", away from a mother's affections, where I was once, where is that bright handsome little fellow that drove your buggy out here the last time I saw you, he that looked you in the face so fondly, and tryed in every way he could to serve you, so it seemed, and so you said of him, as you took his plump rosy hand in yours, and stroked his ruddy cheek and bathing his beautiful eyes in your smiles as you related to me his many kind ways in your behalf, where is he to-day, has he become an erring youth, may be, for all youth are, have you warmed his heart from your heart to-day, by kind attentions in his behalf, and have you been to him the mother that you promised his father you would be to his children, when you took him for your life companion, and where is the father, and what say you of him, morose, stern unyeilding, fault-finding, no doubt, if he is one of those, who seek pleasure in lust, for such are never satisfied, because they tt do not find it in that direction, and consequently they are tyranical and hateful but how much are such men to blame, because they cannot enjoy what even the prodical son could not, My dear M my advice to you is, that you call those wanderers home, and deny yourself in every way needful to bless them with your love, it is woman's lot to suffer, and out of her greatest sufferings comes her greatest glory; and this is her beauteous attraction that generous self sacrifice, that suffering of all things for love and this confidence of devotion on the side of love, is her power over man, and can lesson more and more his evil propensities, and cause him to bring them into conformity to the life of Christ ~~their~~ his pattern and saviour, and it is this fidelity ~~and~~ to love; that will redeem and tame the tyranical in man, try it my dear friend, and when you can gather again your companion, and his youthful children too (unless they wish not and will not come again under your care) and can persuade them to enter a pure Shaker life with you come, and they may yet bless you, but if they ~~you~~ should not abide, and you should, you will still have the comfort of knowing that you had done your duty before God, in relation to them, M I wish that you were sitting in my chair now, and hearing our aged brethren and sisters telling all their experiences that I am thinking of at this time, (thus entering the valley of Achor the door of sweet hope) how that after they had confessed all their sin honestly to God in the presence of some Joshua of a minister who might be appointed to hear the people, that they felt as pure and clean and as free from their sins, as if they had never committed them and they had peace dusk and sweet, and this reward of rest, and peace, and joy in the holy spirit is what I pray that yourself and husband, and all of your house hold may find

18 my dear M, this purification by confession of of every known sin sets the soul at liberty, and frees it from every tie, and is the resurrection of the free born soul away from the earthly and baser elements, to its crowning perfection where the character blooms out again in its virgin sweetness richer and more charming than ever, just as the white lilly stems of this years growth, bears a stronger and more beautiful bloom than last years growth (generally) and when your husband beholds you divinely adorned in the graces of your higher new life, me thinks he will say of you, what I have heard good brethren say, of the former companions of their own choice, "M never looked so lovely and beautiful to me in her girl hood days as she does now, and never felt so precious to me as she does now, while occupying that higher plain, where "angry passions" do not "rise", and she has become a nearer and dearer kindred to me, she ~~has become~~ "my sister, pure, and kind, and true"; M. your husband will be no more to you then than he is to me, or any other sister, and you will be glad of it and so will he, thus will he esteem you, when he too, has passed through this crucible of purification by an honest confession of every known sin. And now there is tapping at my memory by way of comparison, a few lines that I learned by heart when I was a child, thus;

"Let dogs delight to bark and bite—
For 'tis their nature to
Let bears and lions growl and fight
For God has made them so
But children you should never let
Such angry passions rise"

Your little hands were never made To tear each others eyes" And let me tell you that after your husband has passed through the crucible of purification and the divine image is reflected in his character, then will those animal passions that I repeated in those lines above, that have here to fore, in some degree perhaps, forced their way through angry channels, will then let go their hold, are cast out, and will no more return (if the ~~soul~~ individual continues, faithful to ~~to~~ torment ~~it again~~ the soul again, And then ~~will~~ may "the lion and the lamb" lie down together and a little child shall lead them") or can lead them when their fierceness, provoked by perverted passions, is gone) and when you and your husband become brother and sister in this new relation and united in the oneness with the brethren and sisters who have taken a start before you in accordance with our sacred covenant that binds its members *all in one*, and thus entering the new and heavenly estate as true workers in the vineyards buoyed up to perseverance to good works from the magnetism of love that fills all your atmosphere reaching out all about you from yearning hearts of fathers and mothers and brothers and sisters in your interest, who are kind and true, And then will your children that are already drawn to you by the ties of consanguinity be continually constrained or attracted to efforts of doing as you ~~do~~ do and thus you will train them up in the way they should go and when they "get old they will not depart from it", or at least there is their only safe chance, small children will not grow up at Union Village and make shakers independent of their parents and all natural kindred, this is not Shaker doctrine, I ~~know~~ own it, but never the less its true. Dear M. no woman is admitted into our society who has a husband out side of him she must get a divorce from him, or part by mutual consent or agreement in some way, ~~but~~ but I do not want you to do either, ~~but~~ would greatly prefer that you bring your husband along with you when you come, and all his children, and by this means take up the draw-bridge behind you and then he and you become the good father and mother to them that I have portrayed, and the good sister and brother to us all, in the bonds of sweet union that I have described, * * * *

Now Sarah yesterdays restless night is passed and its next morning ~~has~~ is come and my letter is copied off for your reading and I have the original in its envelope and ready to drop in the mail bag, excepting that the elders of our family have not read it yet, according to one of our rules allowing no secrecies of scattering outlets from the covenanted whole, I hunted around from place to place for the elder sisters Elizabeth Gaar (who came to Union Village with her widowed mother when she was seven years old her mother died a few years ago who was at all times an agreeable, faithful, and highly esteemed sister) and Mary Ann Holland (one of E. K's ingathering, a single woman from Baltimore Maryland and young when she came to Union Village) but could not find either of them, and noticing in my darting about, the door standing ajar of elder Oliver C Hamptons writing room and that he was in there, I finally took it in his room for him to read that I might get it in that days mail, After he had read it over and was handing it back to me, he brought a great sigh with a groan in it that went to his heart, I thought as he said, "O Well Susan do as you feel, but it is not I, who sends out flowers from Union Village at this time, in her lowly condition" I made no reply for I was in a

Sarah, In connection with the above, I will add and inclose, a brief narative of our cousin Isaac, or Jack, as he was familiarly called, for your reading over, and then please give it to young George B as a present from me, together with my kindest love and well wishes for himself.

Well, Jack was fifteen, stood erect, and was tall for his age, and looking, every mussel full to the brim with teeming health, and flush in the blooming tide of vigorous ~~life~~ youth, his light brown locks propensity dangled over his neck, and across his shirt collar, and had as many twists as Proteus had shapes, his face was taking on the periform in ~~form~~ ~~shape~~ outline, had the lofty forehead fine and clear, had large full eyes, blue ~~and as~~ as a "southern sky." and transparent as a glass window to the very fibers of his emotional soul, every body (I guess) said jack was handsome, and so I thought, for a boy of his complexion, the pink and white, which I never fancied in the masculine sex, but he had a nice long nose, and I fancied that, and his mirthful cut lips, and pearly teeth if they were fine and sharp and a little after the canine, I still fancied a blow but Jacks good looks ~~were~~ was not the pivot that ballanced my heart in his favor, it was the intellectual promise, that went to the quick of my admiration, to the quick of my pride, well, in short, to the quick of my whole soul in his interest.

Jack also stood at this period, in all the wildness of his untamed nature, brewing in schemes of his own restless vitality, he had a powerful imagination for castle building, and himself the elected leader in each one of them, just as he was in all the off shooting enterprises of the boys contriving. from one end of Union Village to the other he was the heroic leader of his enthusiastic and less venturesome companions, in all such sports as, tracking coons over the snowy fields and wood lands on Moonshine nights, and some times until morning, through the day time, he worked in the black smith shop with Nathaniel Taylor, of whom he was learning the trade, Nathaniel was a quiet (unless called out in conversation) indulgent, fatherly man in his nature, and the first elder in our family (the north family) at the time of which I am now speaking, and at the northern end of the black-smith ~~was~~ shop, was a room partetioned off, where he alone did the tinning for the village, and he aportioned two days in each week, for working therein, and on those days, he would sodder, and mend up old vessels out of repair, as well as make new ones, and we large girls, and the little ones too, kept the run of his time, and were on the alert, to get in our possession, any ~~broken~~ spoons with broken, or cracked handles, or a tin pan, or coffee pot, with a hole in it, to secure the privilege of taking it to Nathaniels shop, and of waiting there, and hearing him tell stories for us, until it was mended, and get to rummage among his tin trimings, that he had banked up on one side the shop, and we larger girls, as our turns came around for working in the kitchen, have spent many an hour there, triming off the fragments of tin pieces, the right length, and the right width, and wrapping them up in papers, and then combing each our favorite little girls hair and dividing it off in strips, and winding each strip around our papered tin pieces, and holding them firmly by bending over the ends, to remain awhile, and then let down to hang in ringlets, sometimes Nathaniel would give us a little tin box, or some other notion, and sometime he would paint, or japan over anew, our old ones. and if he ever tired of our ways, either boys, or girls, he never let us know it. Now Sarah, I will try and avoid any more "endless chain" historys, of particular individuals, and while this brothers lifes history, looms up before me at this moment, in its subdued grandear, "Glittering like the gold of heaven, In the rosy evening star," after breasting all the morning and early meridean of his day, in piercing, shaping, setting stone of life, will only say, I have often heard it repeated, that no man who set out in the beginning, suffered more for a chance to obey his faith, than Nathaniel did, his companion was apparently, of the same mood the animal was, that stood in the gap, and would not go in herself, nor allow him nor any of his family to pass through, he was medium height and plump and was called handsome, had fine, straight, black hair, large, roundish black eyes, features symmetrical, but not the strongest, he and Socrates might sympathize with each other should they ever get into conversation about their imaging companions from, I hear say, of life: so I think

But to return to my narative, of Jack, I must say that the boys who worked in shops and, others too, were permitted to enjoy these recreations that I have alluded, to until nine o'clock at night, when they were strictly, required to be in bed, for the sake of their health and next days duties, but jack, was never sick a day in his life, and did not believe he ever would be, and saw "no sense in such restrictions" as he would return when reproved for such wayward adventures. And the next nearest, irresistable temptation to the boys, was bathing and swiming in the mill pond in summer's ~~time~~ weather and skating there on in winter time, a violation of which, stood in the minds, of the leaders, and older brethren, and sisters, in the Village, since its foundation, next to actual sin. in fact, it would not be tolerated at all, because of its danger to life; but they were permitted to bathe, and to swim, in the creek, above, and below the pond, and Daniel ~~D~~ Redmon, (William's father) who had been a noted swimmer in his time, and whom all the boys liked, was appointed to instruct them in that art, whenever they wished it, a recreation he liked about as well as they did, and jack had taken lessons from Daniel, in the creek, until he felt quite competent for some of the wonderous exploits, that Daniel could tell of himself; and as a trial trip swam across the pond one night, when the full Moon beamed on its silvery surface, Jack was missed from his room. Ithamar, had the care of him then, and he lov'd Jack, with the ardor of a true father, and would have borne Jack's soul on his own, if he would have stayed there, but ~~he~~ Jack would not. Ithamar, had the charity to cover a multitude of his headstrong ways, and often defended him from ~~the~~ the blame of others, by replying; "thats the stuff, that will make a man of him yet. when he gets his wild oats sown, let us hope for the best"; but this ~~time~~ Ithamar could not save him from the penalty of ~~of~~ his disobedience, which was to ask the pardon of the brethren and sisters, in a public assemblage, for his disobedience, and promise them to do so no more; but Jack grew angry at this requirement, and threatened to leave the village. I heard of his fault, and of his resentment, and immediately went in search of him, I found him in his room alone, setting by Ithamar's writing desk, with the leaf down, and his school copy book opened before him, in a blank place, save on one page was Ithamar's name written, and flourished off pictorially, and I said, looking over his shoulder, "how pretty you have written Ithamar's name", "I could not write Ithamar's name, half as pretty as he is good", replied Jack, with a choked effort, his chin quivering and seemingly the warming emotion of his heart, blushing from every mussel, a moistened diffusion, plumped in a tender succulence, reminding one, of the sweaty dew on the morning rose, now I seated myself, by a window across the room, from where he was setting by the desk, mean while, he ~~and he began~~ picked up his goose quill pen, and began cutting large capital letters, on a piece of waste paper beside him, and ornimenting them carelessly, for a kind of excuse to have a place to put his eyes, I thought, and it gave me the better chance for my thoughts, and my imagination; from that window, I could see across the fields the East House, or childrens' family, where I was taken to live, soon after I came to Union Village. Jack. was then one of the group of small boys, that wore pantaloons buttoned to a waist and sleeves, and aprons fastened about their necks like girls. Jack was a solid, heavy little fellow for his age then, he had a great passion for climbing; and I could dimly see the Barbary crab tree, beside the garden gate, and the row of Quince trees, along the garden fence, into which he could manage to climb up, but was afraid to climb down again, and would call, and cry to be taken down, and how many times I had heard his voice, and ran to help him down from his perch, and heavy lugs they were too, sometimes. The grassy ~~sod~~ door yard's sod, clothed in its luxurious green, was veiled in the gray of distance from my sight, but memory opened her unfolding leaves, and before my imagination floated, all that home in its yearly returns, of time's producing array, Winter, that spread over the fields, and gardens, his somber blastings, and stripped the trees of their beautiful foliage, and then left them, in their skeleton weather beaten proportions, and Spring, with its flowers so lovely, and entrancing to behold, and their perfumes filling all the air with sweetness, as a breath from heaven, and Summer, with all nature clad in her best full suit, all new, and charming, to look upon, and attracting in her maiden promise, of blessing with her fruitful [illegible] bearings, and Autumn, with its golden harvest of plentiful yield, and its comforting influences many, and now, from the distance beyond my view, came wafting up, and stood before me, those warm Indian Summer days, that come after a chilling breeze of wintry weather, and a sprinkle of snow, generally, whose atmosphere seems permeated with a something, indescribeably, touching on the sensibilities, of a wonderous grandeur, bathed in an aweful solemnity, on those mellow ~~days~~ sunny days in the woods, for Jack's mother, and some other kind, patient sister, would often take all the children, out in the woods to gather flowers, herbs, nuts, haws, pawpaws, or what not, just some way to please the children, and in these times of recess, Jack expected me to lead him as often as he chose, and empty his pockets of the nuts, or whatever other treasures he had found, and "keep them for him," as he would say, and see him on those golden days of Indian summer's autumn, in particular, scuffing the radiant fallen leaves ~~before~~ before his feet, and at the same time, turning up his great blue eyes and drawing mine down to his in admiration, on my part, of their deep clear depths, and I feasting, mine the while also, ~~them~~ on all the rosy loveliness, that mantled his innocent face, so sweet, and brave and generous, for Jack was always generous. The endless variety of shapes, and tints of every hue, that greeted my senses, from the wide spread branches ~~of towering trees~~ over my head, of towering trees, to the leafy carpet, of "many colors" under my feet, and every growing shrub, and bush, and branch around, that met my gaze, had its own befitting shades of beauty, - and now to my wavering vision, was again presented, Jack in his childhoods home, and again I saw him afresh, in all the laughing plays, and crying defeats, in all the enjoying and unenjoying moods in which I had seen him, since the first day that I learned of his existence, soon after I arrived at the East House, until the present day.

Jack now twirled over a few pages of his copy book, thus breaking my reverie, and commenced whistling the air of a song he had written there in, for he had also taken a great fancy to become a good whistler, and had been taking lessons from Thomas Gee ~~James~~ Gee brother of whom it was said, could whistle a song, as perfectly as a bird could sing. and as I gazed on Jacks impulsive form, "instinct" with a thrilling life, from every pore, and listened to his clear sweet voice, my emotions became too much for me, and I wept aloud, with the terrible thoughts, that one I had loved so dearly, through so many days, was perhaps going away, and perchance never more to return, to the home where he was reared in kindness, and love, I went to aunt Susanna, after one of these interviews with Jack, and begged of her, to go, and try to prevent him, from going away. but, said she, Susanna, when they broke up the childrens family at the East House, and divided the children around in the different families, where their parents lived, to give the parents a better opportunity, to help govern and protect their children, and they sent you, and Williams two sons ~~[illegible]~~ here, to bring a burden on me. I told the elders then, that I would do all I could for you, for your mothers sake, for she was a woman in whom I found a chastened sweetness of spirit, and more that was worth loving, than in any other relative of mine in the outside world that I had ever seen, and besides, your father named you for me", and continued she. "Next to Charity Houston and some of the mothers, I was the first young woman whom the first elders from the east selected for a deaconess, they appointed me the deaconess (a position she held for forty years afterwards) in the Centre family and although my burden had been very heavy the most of the time ever since, I have always been determined, that their confidence should not be misplaced, in me I have never violated our sacred covenant, nor disregarded the laws of Zion, and I have never soiled my spirit with one fleshly tie, since I entered this pure way of God on my 18 birth day, that leads away from sin, and it is my prayer, and my faithful labour, to set my brothers' children a Godly example, which is all I can do for the boys, the brethren must use their own wisdom and best judgment in regard to them, I do not think it a good way for sisters to interfere with boys very much any how." Sarah aunt Susanna belonged to the Martin Babbitt class of persons, one of those pure and transparent natures, that are found in the "path of duty and that path alone" I have often had it said to me, by precious souls whom I really believed were redeemed from sin and the nature thereof, "You have not the sword that your aunt Susanna had, and the scriptures require, that he that hath not a sword should sell all that he has and get one, every true cross bearer carries in their influence the two edged sword, that turns every to keep the way of the tree of life" but that brandishing edge turned next to me for my protection, though it was, was the very objection that stood between my aunt Susanna and me, and many others and me, that I always tried to avoid, it was consuming to my sensibilities as the Summers meridian sun, blazing on a new cross cut saw wavering on a man's shoulder going along our village pike that I saw at one time when I was a child, or else it was the piercing breeze that drew ones eyes to the pure white frost, that diamond crested all the house tops, and fences, and every tree and bush and shrub, and all the earth beneath, but ones heart does not go out after it, nay indeed, it only causes one to wrap the shawl a little closer and hug ones self a little tighter to keep the cold ~~beautiful or~~ beautys searching breath out. Sarah I have always had faith in eldress Hortency's rule, since the first day that I heard it repeated, and have prided myself as much in keeping it inviolate, as aunt Susanna did in keeping uncensured the position that the first elders from the east gave her, and I have all reverence for our sacred covenant that binds us in one, and our holy laws that protects us from sin, and would, not dishonor them as the pearl of my life, if I know my own heart, but still Sarah, in justice I do believe I aught to go back a ~~few lines~~ and say that just such persons as Marlin B and all that class of persons, are ~~just~~ the very spice, or agitating part of vitality, in a community like ours (whose

pertain head to vital (purely) to agrievate to good works.
In one of my interviews with Jack, when I was pleading with him, tt to bring forward one excuse; that would justify him in leaving his home, he mentioned nothing but bathing and swiming in the mill pond in summer, and skating thereon in winter. * Now read over again, if you plea the two poems composed on the occasion of two youths since Jack's day, as promising and loveable as he was, as hot blooded and head strong as he was, and just as disobedient as he was, but whose vitals were frozen in that great tempting basin of water (a terrible memory yet, their stiff pale forms laid side by side on a white sheet in an open wagon and passed by our windows on their road to the south family where there home was) Now Sarah I have told you all this long story about Jack, just as an introduction to a subject that I have thought much about since I returned home, you no doubt learned of those small outcast children that were offered to me while I was in Clay Co, and that I expressed an opinion against such children being taken in at Union Village, because they had never done any good there, and would not stay to meridian life, although amongst these were often found types as facinating and handsome as any, and talents as bright as any, I copied a letter written by one of this class who was reared from a small child to young manhood in one of the eastern societies and sent it to father in one of my

letters which no doubt you have read, and will confirm in your mind what I have just said, that out-cast children are often endowed with talents as bright as any, and had this young man had the example and protection of both his parents as loyal shakers, as the brother David had to whom he addressed his touching letter, he might have lived out his days in all the joy and peaceful happiness that his old companion David did, And had our cousin Jack at the period of his life that I am now speaking of had his father, whose image he bore, to enter his room, and place the lever of his ~~authority~~ masculine authority on his son and with the force of his iron will, send the blood rushing through the lad's veins in the direction of submission, and bearing the electric conviction along with it; that this authority would not be taken off until he was of age at any rate, that boy would have been better off me thinks, than with the milder treatment of the beloved Nathaniel whose government was so much like t~~he~~ Elie the high priest of old, in regard to his unruly sons. "It is no good thing I hear of thee my sons"; In one of my last interview with Jack, while I wept with the fear of his going away, and this time his own bosom throbbed with its vaccillating and restless impulses, he said through gathering tears, "Susan I have stayed here one whole year now to please you and I *can* stay another", but at this moment I was awed by the discontent I saw flash ering over his face, and "ruling" it in sadness, and I replied "Isaac if you have nothing higher to stay here for than to please me you had better go" But I was "green" then and had nought of my own but the young girls' gushing sorrow in parting with a loved brother that she might never see again, I had gained no wisdom then. I had gained no gospel substance then to "stand by me" in time of need, and consequently had no saving influence to minister to any one. I was scarcely saved myself from day to day. Jack was releas from the black smith shop, on the next morning after his adventure on the pond, and from work of every kind until he could make up his mind to ask the pardon of the brethren and sisters for his offence, three weeks passed, with him in this kind of probationary condition, during which time I visited him daily in his room and coaxed him to comply with what was required of him and not go away,

After Jacks father should have let down on him the grape shot of his masculine powers compelling him to surrender in "spite of himself" by the virtue that "might makes right", in this case and that the father. instead of the son ruled that lads destiny for a while yet, and then without looking after the bruised places he had made, retire from the room and leave the son "alone with his thoughts," as I fancy the father would about have done had he been living at that time, but Jacks father was dead then, And again I fancy that while the impression of the father's sternness was still fretting or a clinch of Jack's sensibilities as a physicians cupping instrument a hold on ones flesh, the mother in her yearnings, would ~~have~~ feel out that all was not right with her son, and in the fullness, and richness, and tenderness of her warm sweet love, woul steal into his room and seat herself beside him, and would learn of his sorrows. for he would confess to her as a channel of relief, all his adventures, all the disobediens and wrong things he had done, all his hopes, and all his fears, all his air castles now fallen, and every imagination of his heart, and all the humiliating smartings that his father had inflicted on him, and all these little severe of the father's shaping, the mother would wrap up from the tender unfoldings of her own heart, and giving him confidence that she could make him whole again, and when she did make him whole again and his heart became softened towards her and he could say, "mother I have stayed here one whole year now to please you, and I can stay another" - then, as a strain of sweet music breaking on the ear, as it peels through the clear still air in its welcome nearing, so would joy start a delighting pulse in ~~the~~ her heart then, and rekindled hope would swell out a beam on her vision as a beautiful rainbow after a darkening storm, the mother saw discontent a quiver over his face when he said, "mother I have stayed here one whole year now to please you, and I can stay another" but the mother heeded not that flickering shadow of inward sadness that passed his face but said in the gleams of her "new born hope"

4

you gladen my heart beyond expression and I thank God that you give me this promise. and now my dear son, allow your mother who has a sympathy in every tear, and in every sorrow that her child has, tell him a truth, against which there is no power, and from which there is no escaping, that, "the way off transgressors is hard" and again, "the soul that sinneth it shall die", The year to come I trust, will be much easier for you than the year passed by, and if you will set your will, to render obedience in all things required of you by your elders and teachers, your way will be as easy as you would ask, Your father and I do not find obedience to gospel requirements hard, but altogather glorious, because of its reward of eternal life and peace and joy in the holy spirit, and what your father and I can do, our children can can, "do you not think so my child", "yea", says he faintly. "and do you not think that all of the kind brethren and sisters love our our darling boy" "yea" says Jack in an outburst of weeping, "and will he ask the pardon now that is required of him, if his mother will go along with him, and stay close by him" "yea" he chokes out in another outburst of weeping and the mother then starts with her son to the elder brethrens' room and along the way Jack wipes his eyes with his mother's softest handkerchief and tries to keep back any more tears, and brave up, before he sees the elder brethren, and the while that the mother and son were threading their way, her every breath-is prayer for ~~her son~~ him now she opens the door and awaits for ~~her son~~ him to precede her, and when Nathanie eye caught sight of the mother and son entering his room, and the son so changed apparently, he rushed forward to meet Jack, embraced him in his arms and wept aloud (Nathaniel was very easily moved to tears) saying, "how beautiful are the youths in Zion, and I pray that our precious child may become more and more beautiful as age wears on, by taking on more and more those heavenly graces of the gospel disciplines adorning and may you, dear boy, shun the worldly experience that your parents and I have had in which there is no true peace, where the enemy of our souls stands as a fowler enticing us to enter his snares of self-pleasing which leads away, "away far away" from God, away into all the poverty of soul, all the trouble and anguish of spirit, that the alien from conscience and from God alone can know", the bell rings for meeting, and James Mc, Name who has been an eye witness to the scenes in his room, hurriedly says for the want of time, "Betsy bring that boy back again after meeting if you please", and Jack ahold of Nathaniel's hand marched ahead of all the brethren and sisters, into the meeting room, and they two performed the first part of the service, and after meeting, the mother and son, returned to the elder brethrens room, when James Mc Name began to address him by saying, Jack, my boy, you no doubt think your father has been a little too severe with you, judging from my own youthful experience, for at your age, I remember well, that I thought, my father was too hard on me, and

16 for your consolation I might tell you that my father was a sterner man than yours. Once when he was about to start away from home, on a preaching tour with elder Benjamin S Younge, he called all seven of us children up before him and had us promise him, that we would be good, while he was gone, he set his searching eyes on me, and I felt that his confidence in my promises was very slim, when he returned home, and my mother and all of children ran out to the fence to meet him as soon as he sprang from his horse, and when we were all going back to the house, the two youngest children, Betsy, and Benjamin hung to his hands, telling him all the new things, that had happened in his absence, at length my father interrupted Benjamin's prattle, by asking him if he had been a good boy while he was gone, "O yes" said little Benjamin, "I have done every thing that James Harvey tolde me to," now this was about the most terrible answer that he could have given my father, and caused him to look back to me with a heavy dark cloud on his brow, and at the same time saying, "James I hope that you have not been leading Benjamin into your ways, and learning him to tease, and pester," There was nothing that I liked so well, when I was young as to tease the ~~boys school~~ boys at school, and my little brothers at home, and outwit and outdo my companions in youth, and would sometimes tease and plague my little brother Benjamin, until he would not know what to do with himself, and would finally cry if I

crooked my finger at him, — When I had grown to your age, Francis ~~Bett~~ Bedell was my elder and I liked him much better than I did my father, I could tell him all my heart for he was as indulgent to me as brother Nathaniel (who sat giving attention to James' discourse) here is to you. but when I became too unmanagable, I was handed over to my father, whom I was afraid to disoby, and he would handle me, "without mittens" as the old saying is, and tame me down "cool as a cucumber", and I firmly believe now, that I never would have gained the power, over the rashness of my youth, without my fathers sternness, and my mother's tenderness, for my mother, like yours, seemed to have a natural instinct to know, when I was suffering under trials; and thus the controling influence, of both my parents, so modified me, that I was made worthy, of the union, blessing and love of all my good brethren and sisters in the household of faith, — Now Sarah, you are aware, ~~no doubt~~, of course, that my story is only fable, in our cousin Jack's case, since I left him in Ithamars room, for our Jack's parents were both dead, ~~then~~ at the time of this youthful trial of his, that I have illustrated, but my story, since then, is exactly true, in relation to other Jacks of the same make up, since that period, who had parents after the modal of our cousin Jacks parents.

The little incident that I stole of James Mc, Nemar's youth, I heard from his own lips, and many more, off the same peice of cloth, in his early experience, and I have often heard it said, that James Mc, Nemar and Ithamar were two of the three, most adventured, headstrong, and untamable boys in in all the ~~village~~ school at Union Village; which consisted of, it is said, ninie less than one hundred boys.

George B. Susanna C. Liddell

Again
do not consider
Guess this good for nothing

My dear nephew.
As I have been so slow in mail
ing this little package to you I now think of add
ing still another appendage to it. As I have offered
you a production from the Spring time of H. L. Eads
life. I now # present to you two articles of his ~~produc~~
~~tion~~ from the Autumn of his experience in life.

As I have enclosed a composition of Ada's
written for one of our social gatherings, You would
no doubt like to see one of Edwards compositions also,
but I have none of his in my possession excepting
his first effort in writing an article to read in our
or rather a school for intellectual improvement
Village ~~Lyceum~~ and so I will give you that #
I also have two other pictures of uncle Wm Liddells
grand children which I might as well enclose for
Ella. The copied picture having dark eyes is the
oldest. And never was a Shaker. The other was
raised in our Village. And when she grew up she
went away like both her parents did. The father
William Holderness was born in England and
crossed the Ocean when he was in his seventeenth
year. He was book keeper in a dry goods (I think)
store some years in Philidelphia. Afterwards he
kept a Livery Stable in that City. And in the
course of time he found his way around to the Village.
He had a splendid education, and was very intelli
gent. I have heard it said that no one could ask
him a question on any intellectual subject that he
could not answer. He had a great generous
soul always ready to spend itself for others. he
was was modest and reserved unless called out. He was
a general favorite with the brethren and sisters both,
was called a gentleman in every sense of the word.
But he was easily coaxed, And on one occassion
when he went to Cincinnati with the brethren of his
family to do business for which he had a ready
concise talent, He was unfortunately coaxed
to the cup by an old acquaintance, and when
he came to his reason he was ashamed to return
home again. He resided in Union Village about
years. Sarah the youngest girl favors him.
ve seen his papers papers and one amongst them

is a thick card, with the English coat of arms (I think) and "Darcy Earl of Holderness" printed thereon. And some of our brethren say that "Darcy" is the right name. The Earl of Holderness was Williams father. Susanna C Liddill

Dear brother David

This afternoon, an invitation was given around in our family, for all who might wish, to go to the south family, this evening in time for an early supper, (five o clock) and ~~[illegible]~~ besides, to witness a literary exibition of the young people in that family. I pitied the kitchen sisters, and purposely arrived there, just in time, to be too late for the grand supper, which I had a very good ~~it~~ idea of, being acquainted with similar instances here to fore in the direction of youthful ambition and ~~[illegible]~~ tireless pride and lavishness in getting up a great meal on some extra occasion, but now I easily fell into the crowd unnoticed, and went along with our sisters, into a neat, large, warm, and brightly illuminated room, a few moments passed, giving us the leisure, to observe, admire, and exchange a few words about the delightsome style around us, when three, plump, sunny faced, rosy cheeked young sisters approached the room, whose modest toilets were, apparrently, of the freshest, neatest, and most exquisite, that one can imagine. making them look all sweet and pure. through and through, just as they were, they ~~so~~ gracefully moved around the now seated, circle of brethren and sisters, with a dish in each hand, and which were placed peeled oranges cut into pieces, and sprinkled over with the whitest sugar, and candies and nuts of different varieties, and after these young sisters had glided the entire circle around extending as they went, first one hand, and then the other, ahold of its dish, filled to the brim with their treasures and at the same time, radiant smiles playing over their expressive countenances glowing with delight, in the gush of feeling that flushed with ~~[illegible]~~ benevolence and joy, accompanied by a word or two, or some little winning phrase, that the young girls of these times only, are skilled in, together with the emotions from the heart speaking from the eye and reaching the heart of the receiver, one by one. these girls, having passed around and gone out. Three other girls entered, still younger, as beautiful as they, and as facinating, as their older sisters were, and passed their invitingly arranged dishes of confectionaries around to each one in the circle, as intreatingly, and sweetly, as the others had done. again a few moments passed, in social greetings, for the members belonging to the family were now flocking in, presently, it was announced that the company were to assemble up stairs. now the variety of nuts, and candy shapes, went pell mell into my dress pocket, as I emptied my pocket handkerchief there in, and whispering, to one of our young sisters, beside me, "I have all the kinds of nuts, that I ever saw, and one kind more;" she replied, in a low tone, now ascending the wide stairs, "you aught to have seen the supper, they did their best on that, I guess." Now seated in the large room, prepared for our reception, for the sake of, the young people in that family; exhibiting, in some degree, their literary attainments; I counted twenty seven persons, younger than myself, ranging down to fourteen years. Several of my own equals were there, and several older ones. The exercises of the young people began by some speaking dialogues, some repeating peices which they had committed to memory, at intervals, sung selected songs, charmingly, then beginning again, by ~~some~~ ~~a~~ individuals delivering short speeches, telling their faith, their thankfulness for being protected from the snares of the world, and their full determination, to keep the pure way of God to the end of their days. others still, read peices of their own composition, designed, for that occasion, one of these, I fortunately, became in possession of, at the ~~the~~ ~~closing~~ breaking up, of the meeting. ~~is~~

which was composed, by a young brother, whom I presume, is about your own age. It is said, that he formerly belonged to one of the first families in Prusia Germany, and was intended for a priest, but by some means, he found his way to Union Village while still in his youth, I know not, this part of his history, but I do know, that he has lived in U Village and been a very kind and worthy brother, for more than twenty years, and as his, is one amongst the many pieces that was read, and ~~stated~~ spoken this evening and all of which, were delightfully interesting to me, I now think to enclose this one in my possession, and send to your address, hoping that it may interest you, and also, I conclude to inclose along with it a pamphlet written by a ~~Far~~ Shaker brother called Christian Berkholder this pamphlet contains but a small collection of his poetical poems, but ~~I thus may entertain you~~ think that you may be entertained at some leisure hours in perusing its pages, it was composed at Union Village by the brother Christian he was a Prusian nobleman of whom I have heard many anecdotes, it is said that before he left his own country he was secretary of war under general Blutcher and acted in that capacity at the battle of Waterloo it is said that he was very active energetic, and willing to work, but could not learn farming, to any purpose yet he would make tables, and fancy furniture for the sisters quite well and some of these are in existence in ~~this~~ our family to this day, besides he taught a kind of evening high school a part of the time for youths, and he was very kind in assisting the kitchen sisters, by bringing in vegetables from the garden, fruits from the orchard and in any way they needed help, and I have heard ~~it said~~ that elder Samuel Sering (Daniels Serings father) who was a soldier through the revolutionary war, used to often say that Christian Berkho had eye, physiognomy like general Wayne - and in all his movements about, there was a striking resemblance to that distinguished officer. The brother Christian died at Union Village before my day. In the year 1846 Robert White then a merchant in New York city, and also a Shaker, and whom I gave a brief statement of in your brother George letter - came to U Village on a visit, and bringing with him the two sisters from Mount Lebanon, Prudence Morrel (doctor Calvin Morrels daughter) and Eliza Sharp, who accompanied some of the first eastern elders home in their declining years, when they (Prudence and Eliza) were young and Robert learned of some neglected and thrown by manuscripts, written by different individuals, and he gathered them up, and took them with him when he (and the two sisters) returned home and he had them printed, and then sent copies back, and brother Christians poetry that I send you was amongst his (Roberts) collection.

And before me is the following written by a teacher in Earlham College Richmond Indiana, from which I will copy a few lines, thus.

"My dear Friend Moses Miller,
I take the pen to acknowledge the receipt of your paper (Shaker) thank you for the kind interest you have taken in my welfare, I wish to say in reply, as I have carefully perused it, that there is one piece entitled Heavenly Love that is of more value than the price of the whole paper for years. I read and reread that. And expect to peruse it again. I am charmed with that one particular piece. written by E J Leggett. My views correspond with his. and the soul that is so filled with that pure christian love as to express it in such glowing beautiful language must be happy indeed. + + +

I will here clip from the "Shaker" E J Leggetts piece just referred to for your [illegible]

1

Dear father, according to your request at Harmony, to tell you all about the brethren and their doings and their affairs in every way as far as I could afford too after I came home. I will tell you the last new thing I have heard of first, while I was milking this morning the heardsman whom we call Criss, (a hired man) was telling about a great beauty of a heifer that John Martin bought from a man in this State last Summer and paid him one thousand dollars for her (so I understood) but now I will lay down my pen, go out and look that heifer up, so that I can somewhat describe her to you, so passing through the kitchen, and gathering up a group of girls coming from school, we started through the kitchen garden toward a favorite strip of wood land west from our dwelling house, fenced off on purpose for the nobility of cattle, to secure them from accident or blemish in any way for sale, or their highest purposes, whatever that may be, we went by the way of the good barn standing in the edge of the wood land, builded for yokes of oxen a few years ago, but our brethren have discontinued the use of ox teams, I know not why, perhaps no one was willing to drive them, I am sure that I would not be, when we had passed through the garden, and were opening the gate leading into the barn yard, the first object that greeting our eyes was Samuel McElhenny, seated on the board platform before the stable doors, leaning against the nearest door which was standing half way open and propped. he seemed fairly feasting his eyes on a cow and a little calf that was eagerly sucking her inside the barn, but near the door, and Criss ~~the heardsman a hired man~~ ~~to~~

2 ~~longing to the outside world~~ stood beside her stroking her sides and smilking on the little calf, "we have come to see that noted heifer" said I to Jemuel, "that John Martin paid a thousand dollars for," "John Martin paid fifteen hundred dollars for her" replied the ~~herdsman~~ Criss with earnestness, John would not take five hundred dollars to-day for this little calf two weeks old", smoothing his hand along its back, "its the finest little fellow you ever saw, yes indeed, this is a great little calf, its mother is a great beauty of a cow and will make a great milker too, she could raise two calves very well", Jemuel now arose and drove the cow in question out into the yard, to give us a better chance to see her, the little calf followed and soon finished its meal, and then scampered around and round the yard, jumped up, kicked up its heels, tried to leap over the half let down bars leading into the woods, and frolicked about in divers ways, Jemuel looked delighted to see ~~the~~ its sport, and ~~the herdsman~~ Criss too, although he was then milking from its mother the milk it had left, the girls said they believed it was trying to show off because the sisters were looking at it, by this time another cow came walking out of the barn of her own accord followed by a little spotted calf about the size of the one playing, "which of those two calves" said I to Jemuel "is the prettiest", the red one, or the spotted one," he looked at me as though I was very ignorant considering my opportunities (and thought) and said "which do you think is the prettiest", "I do not know" said I, they are about the same size, the same

plumpness, the same fineness, be sure as an individual, I never had an eye for spots on any thing, nor for calicoes" said he, you could sell twenty red calves, before you could sell one spotted calf" "yes", added ~~the herdsman~~ Criss "you could sell fifty red calves before you could one spotted calf" I have learned" said I "for the first time that a dark red cow, is better than a light colored one," but Victory, the first cow that Ithamar imported from Scotland, when I was a youth, was a light roan, but I do remember now, that the Oceola, that accompanied her, and that took such large premiums, was about the color of your beauty there, and if I remember correctly, the other half grown calves that came with them were red also, in those days when Ithamar was trying to improve the cattle, he bought a kind of milk gauge (I ~~fo~~ forget its name) with phial like tubes set in a little fram, and gave it in my charge, to test each specified cow's milk, by filling the tubes, already having the selected cows ~~cows~~ names written on a piece of paper and a thread put through it, and attached around the tubes, and setting by for the cream to rise, and then show it to Ithamar, and I distinctly remember, that some of the thickest creams, came from roan cows", "yes" said ~~the herdsman~~ Criss, a dark roan cow is often times about as good as a red one, but people have a notion, the red is the best, and therefore they are more salable", "Samuel" inquired I, "why is that cow so much handsomer than the other cows, that she need bring such an enormous price", with an outbursting laugh he said, "what a strange question that is to ask, why are some people so much handsomer than others" 3 "I have learned" said I, "that the handsomest cows must be entirely red, as your beauty is altogether red, but so is that other cow yonder with the spotted calf", "yea", said Jemuel, "and she is a splendid cow too, or else she would not be here", "see here" said ~~the handsome man~~ Eprise, with his hand on the beauty, "how bright her eyes are, and how full they are, you could tie a string around them, and her horns are as pretty as your fingers" addressing the girls, her head and neck is exquisit, and her whole body is complete, and see what a pretty bag she has, and what nice teats to milk, she is gentle as a lamb too, and easy to milk, you would all like to milk her", now the girls and I are retracing our way homeward.

Perhaps you will want to know at this point who Jemuel Mc,Henry is, so I will briefly state that his parents together with three small children two boys and a girl came to live at Union Village in 1849 and two or three weeks afterwards Jemuel was born at the West Frame where his parents resided. About three years after this, One day when he was at play in the lower hall (at West Frame) and his mother sitting in her room with the door open to watch him, It happen'd that elder John Martin entered the front door opening into the hall where the little Jemuel was when he caught sight of elder John, ran to him holding up both his arms ~~to elder John~~ saying: "I want to be your boy", elder John stooped down and took him up in his arms saying, "you really want to be my boy don't you?" and he responded "I will be your boy" clinging around his neck by way of childish emphasis, "but you cannot leave your mother", "yea I tan can I tan can I tan can" persisted he, elder John now took the baby into the room where his mother was setting who had overheard all their talk and tried to coax him to stay with ~~his mot~~her until he was big enough to live with the boys, but this only set him to crying and made him the more determined to go home with elder John and be his boy as he said, by this time the childs cries and entreaties moved the paternal in elder Johns being, and he wanted him, the mother consented, put a clean apron on him, and elder John brought the little Samuel home in his arms into our family and gave him to Asenath Cady to take care of until he was large enough to take his chance with the boys, and consequently, Samuel has grown up in our family, and at this time is our ~~deacon~~ family deacon, and besides, next to the _now_, trustees, John Martin and Peter boyd, comes Samuel McElhenny's judgement in regard to all the cattle, and stock on the premises the relations and pedegrees of which, he has learned and can repeat in their orders as accurately as he could the Alphabet, And as firmly knit together as ever the hearts of father and son were, I believe that John Martins heart and Samuels are, John says that he has never seen that individual in all his life yet, that felt as dear to him as Samuel does, Samuel ~~has been~~ is enterprising, dutiful and trust worthy, and John says that he has never _really_ reproved him, and he has never needed it. I have just now finished looking through my Physeognomy by S R Wells to find a picture that resembles Samuel, that you may know how to look at him, but I cannot find any in this great book that favors of him but very little, So I borrow Ithamars last new Illustrated Annual of Phrenology and Physiognomy by S R Wells and look at the pictures in it, but cannot find a true resemblance of him even in it, but think he favors, Frederick William the Crown Prince of Prussia more than any one else, Samuel is about six feet in height, weighs, perhaps one hundred and seventy pounds, and is well proportioned for a young person.

On last Sabbath day, we had in our public meeting, Mr Allen from New York a great stock man, and three other distinguished individuals who accompanied him, besides the otherwise large audience, and yesterday, Peter Boyd and Criss ~~our little herdsman~~ ~~(hired man)~~ were showing them over the ~~the~~ meadows through the woodlands and down all the grounds, their business here is to see the cattle, and this morning Criss ~~our little herdsman~~ is stepping about "high and dry" as he performs his duties about the barn seemingly in perfect raptures of delight as he relates to us sisters in snatches (while we are seated at our cows milking—) the many flattering compliments he has received from the great Mr Allen who is the first stock man in America (so he tells us), and from his companions also, and further he tells us that friend Allen says that our people, (our family) have the largest and nicest heard of cattle in the United States (200 head) I suppose that friend Allen only intended very to convey the idea that said herd was the largest where every one was nice. "Now thats giving me a good deal of credit you see" I overheard him say at this moment while passing a sister who is milking at the farther end of the barn, and observing that his next duty would call him my way again, so as soon as he was within speaking distance, I said, addressing his attention through a side door of the barn standing ajar, "Are those gentlemen in the cow yard along with Peter looking at the turned out cows, "the distinguished individuals who have so ~~pre~~ ~~[illegible]~~ pretty delighted you," "yes" said he, and then pointed out to me each one seperately, and giving the name, and adding, "they all like Peter as you can see, friend Allen said to him yesterday while we were passing thro' the woods, "you are a great big handsome fellow, and I would rather deal with you than any other man I have found in all my travels"" said I "friend Allen did not tell Peter to his face he was handsome did he" "yes, he did, and what of that, I am sure he is the handsomest man in this village, and I might say the handsomest man in this state, in fact, when Peter is setting with his hat on, he has the finest, bigest countenance, I ever saw a man have, it would do me good, to see such a looking man as Peter Boyd president of these United States, and I have heard other outsiders say the same thing," now I interrupted him by saying "O, C. that sounds so parteal, for my part, I would just as leave look at Ithamar or John Marten, and others too, as to look at Peter, "well" continued he, as he stroked the long beard on his chin, put the other foot out, and the other hand in his pocket, as one taking a fresh start, "As Mr Allen said yesterday in my hearing, I would rather deal with Peter Boyd than any man I have found yet, he is always pleasant and in the same mood, I have never seen him ruffled in the least, and one always knows where to find him, he has four hundred dollars of mine and I never feel a bit of burden about it either, I could trust Peter with every single thing I own" "and yourself also," returned I, "yes" said he, "and myself also." mean while I could see by looking out upon the paved cow yard, the ~~that~~ pleasure that each of the strangers appeared to manifest, on seeing the ~~cowing~~ ~~coming~~ walking out of the barn one by one, as fast as they were milked, and now I must tell you right here, while I think of it

& something more about this paved cow yard. It was the next year after we moved into our new house, when Ithamar, (then the trustee) undertook the difficult work of having it paved, commenced by making a solid foundation, by first filling in, and spreading gravel and small stones (from our mill, creek bottom) all over it, and when it was pounded down, mad solid and smoothed in this way, teams were employed to haul large flat stones from Muddy creek bottom beyond Mason (between six and seven miles) and closely laid side by side, and snugly filled in, all over the yard, a hundred feet square, if the sides were all of a length, it would be four hundred feet around it, and since then, the cows come into the barn with clean ankles, and reasonably clean feet in all kinds of weather, and the gardener likes the chance of scraping the yard off in the Spring, but previous to its being paved, when the weather was muddy, the cows would come into the ~~the~~ barn knee deep sometime in mud ~~weather~~ and slime,

Last week John Martin sold two calves for 550 dollars (what will brother John think of this price for two calves) I believe that I neglected to tell you in my letter of last fall (as I now find the account amongst my penciled items) that the brethren took 50 premeums at the last Lebanon fair, but they had no competition, and they took 14 premeums at the Hamilton fair,

Within eight years, John Martin has made ~~$175000~~ one hundred & seventy-five thousand dollars with cattle, now do not be deceived, and think that our brethren ever become flush in money by these great cattle sales which I tell you about, they do not, for it takes every dollar that can be spared, consistently, to buy up more. It is said, that if Peter Boyd knew there were five dollars in the office over night, he would not sleep a wink that night. the

Lebanon Banks soon get possession of these parcels until they are needed, which are not long waiting for, He (John Martin) has bought a farm 160 acres, with a good dwelling house on it, one mile from the corporation line of Cincinnati, two miles from Spring Grove cemetary, A aged widow woman lives in the house, and has permission to until her death and our people can stop there and feel at home whenever going or coming from the City, he bought this place since I came home, While I was at your home in Indiana he changed one of his greatest cows then designed for exibition at the St Louis fair, with a gentleman from Ohio, for a great ox, weighing thirty five ~~pounds~~ hundred pounds, he got 165 dollars 1st premium for this animal at this fair (St Louis) ~~and he~~ this ox had taken the first premium at several other fairs, he was called "Young America", and had United States engraved on his horns, his eyes were calm and soft as the eyes of a cow, and the hair on his body as fine as the finest cow in our stable and he was as gentle as the gentlest, would allow the little girls to put apples in his mouth, and the little boys to lead him to the fence and climb upon his back (four feet broad the brethren said) for a ride (sometimes six of the least ones at at a time) which I could see from my window where I lived at the time, for he paraded the grassy ~~broom corn yard yard~~ yard, in which the broom corn barn and broom corn shed and appendages for its machinery are located, joining the kitchen garden fence on the north, our door yard fence on the west, the Office (trustee) horse barn lot on the south, and extending west to the edge of the woods, and he was the lord of that soil; no animal crossed his path, excepting the little calves sometimes! for a few hours at a

10 a time; but "Young America" was not well when he first came to Union Village, and continued to grow more and more ill, the brethren and I did all they could to restore him to health but all to no purpose, he still became weaker and weaker, and all the while swelling up larger and larger, after some months the brethren shot him to release him from his sufferings, and when he was dead, they tapped him, and a barrel of water ran from him; after he was skinned and cut up into peices, and was lying in a great heap upon the wash house floor to be rendered out for soap grease, I stood and looked upon that heap of the sweetest, and fairest looking of meat, the remains of Young America, with painful regreat, for I too like to see a nice animal, and; thought I, we read that "beauty is only skin deep" but Young America's beauty of flesh, is as much superior under the skin as above it, I never saw such rolls of golden fat, with intervals of silvery, lean slices, which were a lively red and the finest texture of mussel for a full grown beef I ever saw, he was nine inches thick of flesh through the brisket the brethren said, and after he was rendered out, his fat filled three petroleum barrels full, and two thirds of another, it was as soft as butter, The shoe maker advised the boys to lay in a good store of it for greasing their shoes and boots,

Since the law suit about the roads was ended, our brethren have contributed 38 hundred dollars to the repairing and improving of the pike through our Village to the cross roads, and from the cross roads west to the old canal, running through the young believers farm and the trustees in our family have supplied more than half the means; This week John Martin has sold six of the largest calves for one hundred ~~dollars~~ and seventy five dollars apeice and C was miffed ~~about it~~ because John did not ask $200 dollars apeice for them, but they are still nibbling the tender grass and romping with the other calves in the ~~lot~~ calf lot joining our ~~fence~~ door yard fence on the northern side of our dwelling house, I do dearly like to sit and look down upon them from a three story window in my room, and watch all their ways, when they are at play, at drink, and learning to graze the dewy and beautiful grass or lying in innocent repose upon~~t~~ its ~~living~~ soft carpet of living green,

Within three years, the trustees in our family, have sold land in Clinton Co worth 19 thousand dollars, and bought land worth 21 thousand dollars, including the Cincinnati farm, paid four hundred dollars for pine shingles and hiring the work done, of shingling anew the worn out house roofs, while the brethren were remoddling, painting, and fixing up, inside and out as far as they have the strength and the means to do so.

Father, you saw the earnest and strong men of God who ~~reared~~ these buildings in the beginning at Union Village reared them in the face of persecutions in every form that could try mens souls in famine, in mobbings, in having their name cast out as evil and having the devouring flames of their enemies burn down in one place, while they builded up in another, but they "wrestled" on, putting their trust in God, for their mission was peace on earth, good will to men, their power was the strongest power in heaven, or on earth, the power of love, and they prevailed, but where are they now a few yet remain as it were to tell the lifes story, or show the lineage of a noble seed,

Behold, at this moment I seem to see them, those who have departed this earthly existance, and ascended, to meet the purified hosts above, I see them in long victorious processions clothed in the reward of their own good works as a halo about them like the brightness of the sun transmitting every gospel attainment, in its ~~most~~ most beautiful ray, and my heart swells with the vision, because of what I do know, about these loyal and devoted souls ever so resigned to suffer, if need be, so willing to "lay their lives down", or spend and be spent, in support of their most holy cause, the second appearing of Christ for the salvation and redemption of souls from the wages of sin,* and the memory of these noble souls whose goodness I have seen, and felt, force from my eyes the heated tears, that are soiling my paper, and blurring my spectacles, that I cannot see the marks my pen is making.

When Christ made his first appearance in the person of the goodly Jesus of Nazareth, to do the will of his heavenly parents, he had his followers, whom he drew to himself, or were attracted to him by that truest of magnets, Love, and while the world around, mocked, and scoffed, and persecuted their beloved Lord, did it lessen his disciples love for him? nay, in no wise, but instead, gave it the keener spur, the greater intensity, and the deeper adoration, And when the wicked took him out of their sight, did they then love him less? by no means, but it strengthened every strength of soul and body in them, and ~~keyed~~ wrought every force of their being to its highest capacity and creating in them, not only a

*and the ushering in of that true freedom in Christ which purity brings.

13 a willingness to suffer for their dear Lord and master to perpetuate his gospel, but they were fairly ambitious to show the fathomless depth of zeal and sincerity which they had for him, in a kind of proud career, of yealding their earthly bodies, a living sacrifice, and their last breathings went out in calmness, and a joyous peace, such was the power of Christ's divine love in his first appearing, in Jesus of Nazareth, and such is his power of divine love, ~~and~~ and more, in his second appearing in Ann Lee of Manchester England.

Now, Behold, and I see again as the whole earth girdled, ~~as the canopy of heaven~~ in one continuous sunbeam wavering in & radient glow ~~al~~ like the canopy of heaven, and flaunting its golden ensign, on which is written, "Christ has come again, without sin unto salvation" the sun of righteousness arisen with healing in his wings; and the Angels of God, are flying through the earth crying with a loud voice, "Now is come salvation and strength, the kingdom of our God and the power of his Christ," and the tidings are heard, and speed from heart to heart, and in the honest hearted kindles and flames out with enthusiasm, as when the tidings of the late war in our own fair country rolled over the land like a blackning, rushing, devasting storm, ~~coming~~ in warning through the tops of the trees, the sound thereof was heard, and the germs of patriotism blazed with ardor in the truest manhood of our nation, and they threw it (their manhood) into their countries need, and bounded in their devotion, to work for their beloved country, as happily as lambs at play, ~~leaped~~ they ~~to~~ sprang to its rescue from the curse of African slavery, with all its retinue of wailings and sorrowings. What was riches with all its advantages to them? what was the natural life

14 to these? these generous souls, their spirits outgrew their bodies, and in the inspiration of their fervor, mounted upon "eagles wings" and soared through the earth, proclaiming *freedom*, *down with the shackles of African slavery*, and more, *freedom for all nations*, *tongues and peoples*, and God was on their side, and they prevailed, and so it will be, in the spiritual ware fare, for thousands of these noble souls yet remain to bless the earth, and their race, and will come to the help of the Lord, they will come to Zion for I see them now, and they are accompanied by fathers, mothers, sisters brothers children friends, they will launch forth in this spiritual warefare of the soul, with renewed vigor and spring of life and hope putting their trust in God, they will lay their lives down, risking the loss of all things earthly, that Christ may reign in them, As the first founders of this gospel at Union Village have done before them, and more, We reverance and admire the tender and ardent fidelity of John the beloved apostle to his Lord and master Jesus Christ in his first appearing on the earth, his great pure heart comprehended more perfectly the essence of the wonderful and heavenly teachings than did any of the other apostles, so it appears to me, and what a serene and beautiful life was his, caring for nought else, but to serve his Lord and Saviour, the all absorbing theme and inspiration of his life was to do his Lords will in all things as "Christ" did the will of his father in heaven and to impart the true germ and unction of his masters divine life and his mission to the children of men which was *love*, love to one another, peace on earth, good will to men, was his only ambition, But Christ in his *second appearing*, has *many* John the divines, or beloved

disciples as ardent and true as he was, and many Marys who have chosen that good part which never can be taken from them, And how many of these devoted souls, dear father have you seen of whom you liked to talk so well about when I was with you in Indiana although *never* without the tears rolling down your cheeks. I never could read the story of Joseph betray by his brethren, and all his history through without weeping, neither can I look, save through tears, over the history of very many of our beloved aged brethren and sisters at Union Village and some that have come in of late years, as well. Charles Clap's history is as touching, as Joseph's of old, *

Have you read my writings that I sent to Matty on this subject, which were some sketches of what elder Issachar Bates, her unkle John Dunlavy and others suffered to plant the everlasting gospel in this western country,

Well, as noble souls as those were, are ~~the~~ those whom I now see nearing in the distance, they will walk in this way, put their hearts to God, and their hands to work, will toil on this sure foundation on which Zion is builded, and beautify her dominions until she shall glow in her purity and truth as the morning star, and thousands shall see her light, who are afar off, wandering in darkness and unrest, and shall flock unto her as a beacon of hope, and shall find rest and peace to their souls

Before the late war in our beloved country, we had a way of thinking that our kindred and friends, the American people, were too docile to fight to any purpose, since its founders of revolutionary times had passed away, who fought and suffered for its liberty and its peace, 16 those we thought brave and true heroes possessing these virtues which their sons, and their sons sons had not inherited from them, but the evidences of our senses have proved to the contrary, and now we know they have as much spring and energy, as much loyalty and endurance and power of government, and have accomplished as much as their ancestors did before them, and they have done one thing more, for they have done the work, the great work of abolishing African slavery which stood as a blight and a milldew over the fairest portions of our most glorious continent, the beautiful lands of America.

In these days, many have a way of thinking that the faith in Christs Second Appearing which its early disciples and founders struggled and suffered to establish to the laying down of their lives, have gone into a decline and will about die out with themselves, for their successors have not so large a faith in that persuasion, have not the energy, the loyalty, nor the will to perpetuate it as their ancestors have done before them, But the senses of this generation, shall have it proved to them. that these successors can do as much as their predecessors and will do more, for they will prove to the world, that in Zion is found the true riches, the pearl of great price, and they will beautify her, and make her to "bloom as a full blown rose."

I must tell you right here that Ithamar has given up his garden to William Rednaur, because the trustees in our family have donated $ eight hundred dollars to make a good "summer road," as Ithamar calls it, mostly for the purpose of accomodating the young believers when coming to meetings on Sabbath days.

Charles Clapp Union Village

Generous, kind hearted, and pure minded,
Feeling the necessity of spiritual growth in himself, as in others. Weighing, and understanding
well the disadvantages under which believers are compelled to labour, Knowing the necessity, and bearing up manfully against adverse winds, Always
beautifully consistant in his faith. Acting conscientiously in the darkest hour. Knowing well the
frailties and weaknesses of our common humanity and humbly craving divine aid. A very well
ballanced organization

by Psychometric reading

*I will inclose a psychometric reading given to a friend of elder Charles Clapp by the friends request and, sent to him, (elder Charles) at Union Village, I have no criticisms to offer on this subject at this time, only say there is not a word it that his friends would contradict will not look deliciously fresh and sweet unless it is washed clean all over) and dressed up my then twenty girls under twelve years old and took them to the "West" on a visit. These girls were all without blemish on the side of ~~healthful~~ beauty, or at least without objection. This period was the greatest era at U. V. for taking in children. all three of the families along the street had as many children as I had or more, but I was the meanest of the care takers I suppose, for I would not take stranger children brought to our office by their parents or interested friends, for the Shakers to raise, principally because this is a healthful country and the children would stand a better chance to perfect good physical bodies & because of the economy of several years expense to them, and besides they would be ready for their (swindling) friends to coax way when they were nearly grown up. I believe then as my equals all believe now (and are uncompromisingly opposed to having the "wool drawn over their eyes" in this way any longer) that this was about the extent of the generous motive that parents had at heart when they would put their children in a place where they would not stay them selves and consequently, with my prejudices on the subject I would not take under my charge any but the intellectual and well favored ones which I could afford to love, unless the parents were members of our society. But Emily Hampton who is the very soul of benevolence would often take the knarly ones that I refused.

Eliza Ann Jennings was the first caretaker at the "North" family at this time, and she would not take my rejected ones, for she had a taste of her own and in one particular her motto ran along side of mine, "First be just and then be generous" said we, and at least one eye was reserved for selfish considerations. Well to return Caroline became enamored with my girls and before our visit was out, one of my girls came to me, aglow with glad tidings saying, "O Susan Caroline wants to go home with us, she says she likes all the girls, and likes your looks real well too, and she wants you to tell her mother that you want her" for it was already understood amongst the girls that the principle motive of our visit was to gather Caroline, for I had seen her at Church meetings and *I* liked the looks of *her* "real well" too, and had laid this plan to gather her. In less than a week after our visit, Caroline getting the permission of her mother came up to the Centre (house) to live in the children's order on her twelfth birth day and leading by the hand a little rosy dumpling of a girl three years old that wanted to see all the girls and live with them too because Caroline did. This little beauty (that Oliver said was "pretty enough to take the rag off the bush") belonged to a large family of father mother and children that Oliver (Hampton) had gath converted to the faith and was the youngest child in the family excepting two, by counting the one soon to be born.

Time moved on and Caroline was a choice girl and was good as any one could be, so I thought and she seemed at all times fully in her element and happy as she need be. until the trial of her faith came at her father's return, for he was persistant in taking all his family away, and Caroline held out the last unyielding one. At her father's return she had been to the "West Brick" with his then collected family for three days and had received a partial permit to obey the dictates of her conscience on the side of right. and was home again. One day passed, When her father came up to the Childrens order to renew the suit with Caroline And as the contest rose there played in purple rills across his heated face the inner conflicts of his will, At length there seemed to intrude an interrupting thought, then a long deep sigh escaped, and a half pittying glance passed o'er Caroline's blanched and tender form made weak from pleading and from weeping. some sympathetic flow of his better nature, it appeared - rushed in and these confusing the items of his intensified displeasure, and kinder words were offered ~~soon~~ to the fair and fragile one. Finally by way of resorting to some apology for Caroline. so I felt. he turned and said to me in a sterner voice than I liked to hear, "You have an influence over Caroline and she cannot be herself in your presence, I am a strong believer in animal magnetism I know the power which one mind is sometimes capable of having over another, Caroline has always been a dear girl to me, and my favorite child as she well knows and rising to his feet addressed her again said, "Come Caroline and return with me to the "West Brick" where is the ballance of our family, for I cannot persuade myself to rest content until we try again the force of the kindred and natural ties of the home circle upon you. yet still further". She instantly obeyed his commanding voice, stepped aside for her bonnet and shawl and started off beside her tall strong visaged father. Now the girls all flocked to the windows to see the last of "dear little Caroline" for all they knew. I followed their example and looked out over the heads of the least ones clinging to me and crying and prattling out in baby English their confidence in my abilities to bring her back again. We saw her walk down the pike along side her father, without giving a backward glance to see the tearful faces (of nearly every one) of her little companions looking out upon her. And when her form had vanished from our sight in the airy distance, One of the largest girls, amid the heartaching confusion of sobs and cries, called out, "Susan I believe if we will all kneel down now and ask God to bring Caroline home again he will do it." I seconded the proposition and we all knelt down and prayed for God to keep Caroline and bring her back to the home that she love thorough renovation of self sacrifice, I was elevated above that natural plain where on the "tempter" could reach me, and I have ever since by "taking up my cross daily" maintained that lofty position, which is above temptation's power. After this address of by brother Charles: a hymn was sung which was one of brother John's own composing in the days of his prime. It reads as follows

The second image that still appears and claims my thoughts is the many times that I have seen brother John standing along the wall in the corner of the meeting house with a long row of his equals who were too infirm to unite in the dance but so filled with the spirit that he (and many others as much in earnest) fairly whistled out his zeal to the passing circle of younger ones skipping the room around in the quick dance. Please remember me kindly to all my friends in Clay Co. and tell them that I had no idea how much they were endeared to me until since I have been deprived of their society. The pleasing associations formed in my sojourn in that country have their place on memories page, and is often refered too, and as often opens out in grateful thoughts refreshing to my heart. as is the looking back from home of the once sand bound traveller famishing with thirst mid way Sahara's shadeless heat. When lo! a fertile oasis breaks in upon his view. and soon the quenching need ~~is~~ was soothed and healed. Good night.

Susan

This Washing day poem
Is in the Duty Shaker
for the year 1877
changed no doubt

To-day I attended a funeral at the North family. the deceased was another one of those mammoth towers of strength, as the comparison now stands to my looking another of those great warm hearted fathers in Zion who have been rapt from our sight by that uncompromising messenger, death, and is taken to his "home eternal in the heavens."

As I sat and listened to the various and touching testimonies of affection and gratitude delivered by brethren and sisters I thought of you. knowing how much you would enjoy yourself if you were present, and witnessing the revival of his (brother John's) life's history in the building up of God's work at Union Village, he was a large muscular man and had the purest and best of health, the constant (or nearly so) manual labor attending those pioneer struggles never daunted this, (his health) through all the hardest times in the beginning here in making this place a good and happy home for those who love God, in spite of the spoliation of persecutors, and through every disadvantage that vexed his way, but his soul opens in one luminous eternal shaft of generous unfolding bloom in manhood's conquering vigor growing higher and broader as years rolled on, like the beautiful pine tree that year after year climbeth nearer to the heavens, and wider and wider expandeth its thready green tassuless arms flowing in becoming wreathes the weary traveler to allure where by to bless with the deep soothing shades of its brooding boughs.

Brother John's reason and his cheerful buoyancy of spirit remained with him until his last half hour in in this world, and he expired, it is said, with while his eyes were passing kindly and resignedly over all present, but those orbs of sight, who can portray them, large, full, blue, were they, and to my sensibilities had a look like as an unbroken depth of back ground containing the knowledge of all the generations and the various experiences of every phase of human weakness and human need aback ~~th~~ to the thresh hold where some noble patriot of old had the battery of his great philanthropic soul which "limned" its emotions and found action in the medium ship or the playing off of his illustrious life anew through the kindred energies of brother Johns mortal existence in the spheres of time below. A few days before brother John finished his earthly career, he was warned that he would soon leave the shores of time and enter the realms of eternity, After this his first, request ~~wish~~ ~~was~~ (and for aught I know it was his only ~~wish~~ request) was that all his old friends and fellow travellers in the work of God in the beginning at this place through & out every family in the Village should come and pay him a fare well visit, And as one going on a fair journey to a rich inheritance did his lamp of life pan out, while yet having the vigor to shed its light of reason, for he recognized all around him until his last breath it is said. And during the funeral after many rehersals of incidents of associated friendships along the way to a ripe old age by his equals in years which were most affectingly expressed, A younger sister added, accompanied by a flow of tears, "I always liked to meet brother John for he encouraged and strengthened my good intentions" At this, my own memories of his ministrations to me so often when I too

had met him, so stored my heart that it flut
tered and swelled until my eyes danced and
my tongue trembled for expression, mean
while my thoughts took wing for home to
face the comparison becoming my attention here
it was when our new steam engine was heated
up and the prepared clothes are put into the
boiling tubs of cold water, a little wheel like
screw is turned letting on the hot steam from
the engine, and but a few minutes have elapsed
when the sudz is all a foaming and ready to
boil over at the top, Now the best similitude
that I can command at this time of brother
John's rare insight of human nature and the force of his
gifted individuality, is our great, polished
unsoiled engine which can turn its gladsome
power in so many unseen but warming up
channels to bless the receivers there of." Brother
John's keen discernment could see at once
what screw to touch by which to turn on
the warmth and glow of the "sun of right
eousness kindling into joyous effusions up
to the brim, and brightening into confidence
every vaccillating and discouraged energy
of life, that at times over takes the weak
and seemingly unsuccessful efforts of
many. Here an aged brother whose ac
quaintence had been long and intimate with
brother John arose to give expression to
some of his feelings in reference to the deceased
by reading an article which he had written for
the occassion, but finding himself unable for
its utterence from the interruption of a cough
he asked a younger and stronger brother to read
it for him and believing that it would be in
teresting to you I have borrowed and copied
it, and will inclose it here * for your reading.

A hymn of many verses was composed and sung to the memory of the departed, this opened the meeting, but I have said so much on this subject already that I will present you to you only one verse from it merely to give you an idea of its general shape, thus. # Well, now that the scenes of the day have had their course and are finished and the shades of night brood over all the landscape of ~~my~~ the home of my thoughts. And judging ~~from~~ by the fingers of the clock pointing from above, would say, "through out the ~~sleeping~~ retiring rooms of all this house every lamp is blown out save mine and every eye is closed in sleep me thinks save mine". Yet there still remaineth two images that stand out solicitously and revive my affection to their returning forms, The first of these is when brother Charles Clapp arose to-day at the funeral and spoke as follows as nearly as I can repeat from memory "When I honestly believed myself called ~~of God~~ from the force of my convictions to forsake all that the world calls good and great and desirable, and to forsake all that was the nearest and dearest to my life according to the will of God revealed to me and I had reached Union Village; the place where my aspirations and ideality had located the haven of all my highest hopes, the prophesies of my faith fulfilled, and where I should see the salvation of my soul from day to day, Yet when I came to enter her spacious verdant domain, and was very kindly received by the brethren with open arms and saluted with a hearty "Welcome home brother Charles we are glad to see you". And after a long social talk with genial friends — mostly Advent brethren and sisters and these had finally all disappear to give me a chance to rest myself — it was then even that, that excitement which had borne me up and given me the strength to break my way through every opposing element — it seemed had gone out from me like as did my friends retiring from my presence who had so much refreshed and delighted me at this moment a shiver passed my heart an ominous dread ~~took form~~ arose and stood aghast and the cause of this intrusion I could not realize, from the window by which I was seated I turned and viewed the broad landscape o'er in its loveliness, and thing by thing I looked the comforts of often my neat plain room over, and I felt a pure serene and balmy atmosphere breathing above and throughout all my survey and my surroundings and that peace reigned ~~triumphantly~~ supremely, for which my soul had yearned, here a painful throb struck my heart when a thousand tender and vital memories rushed over me, No tongue can tell the internal agony I suffered at this then, It seemed to me that I was, after all my heart rending conflicts of seperation from kindred ties and worldly associations and influences hurled back in spite of myself as a wreck for a demon's wrath on temptation's raging sea, In this peril of soul and poverty of spirit brother John entered my presence. "A man of God a father in Israel" was my first thought at beholding him he grasped my hand with a hearty good will and gave it a cordial shake while "you are welcome" escaped his lips and a humorous "be of good cheer" spoke from his royal face, and his words and his bearing taken together gained the ascend ency over me and lifted me up into his favor and inspired me with confidence, when seating our selves near each other he began by ~~discoursing~~ conversing on the general topics of the day most agreeably, meanwhile I looked into his pure eyes and on his majestic brow, and I felt the nobility of his great generous sympathetic nature, and I seem to relapse into the embrace of his lofty affection, sweetly as the cherished infant of many hopes in the arms of its mother who cares for it, brother John cared for me, I was sure of that, and wished to aid me in the knowledge of the way of all truth. A few questions now sufficed when I gladly told him all my heart, as far as the time would admit, while I wept for joy by seeing the rendering assunder of the strong holds of Satan one after another by bringing them out from the closet or hiding retreat of my consciousness and exposing them without reserve in the light of searching truth and in the engagement of this glorious warfare. I saw the triumphal march of my soul through its deliverance from the snares ~~and the snares~~ and the devious ~~the~~ ways of ~~sin~~ temptation and sin. And what Ananias was to Saul after his conversion brother John was to me and more when in the beginning of my faith, and I did not seek then to find ease in Zion as I see some do now a days, but I rallied my energies continually until I had destroyed utterly, all the enemies of my souls happiness by an honest confession of all my sins from time to time as they appeared to me, that I confessed all my sins to God, in the presence of brother John and put to flight into the land of forgetfulness the agents of condemnation and death of the inner and spiritual life, and by the means of this

The personal here spoken of was John Babbitt the one who confessed his sins to John was elder Charles Clapp the one who lived with him here spoken of was signing his name: R was Richard Pelham

*1 Tis time that the sisters should strike a new lay
For time and progression has reformed our wash day
Has given the music that rolls o'er the main
And cheers all the valleys the mountains and plain

2 All Hail to the era which true freedom brings
And sad heavy loads from woman takes wings
When wash day does turn with pleasures as gay
As the rose in its beauty or budding of May

3 Yea hail to the time when the smoke shall all flee
And the faithful old horse have a grand jubilee
When his round going tramp forever shall cease
And the sisterhood wear new garments of peace

4 All honor to those who accomplished the plan
And stood to the work in front of the van
Who toiled for our freedom in a true Christian way
And thereby reformed our sad washing day

5 So hail to the powers which freedom secures
And drives far away the horrible blues
Which gives to the sisters in glittering array
~~Conveniences~~ Conveniences great for this long dreaded day

6 And long as the breezes in triumph shall tell
Or shrill sounding whistle shall chime with our bell
Will bless the true hearts who gave us this power
And on them our love unceasingly shower. {the sisterhood
S. A. C. H., in behalf of

~~E J Leggett~~

10 Oh had Eve preserved all her sinlessness there,
Still angels had smiled on that innocent pair,
Oh had she refrained from the apple but then,
How happy the fate of both women and men,

11 O king of the water, and king of the fire,
O mighty king steam, our bosoms inspire;
Canst thou see all our toils without heaving a sigh?
Our weakness behold, and not list to our cry.

12 Is thy pulse never quickened with pity, alas!
Is thy heart all of iron, thy bosom of brass?
Do thy fires so glowing, ne'er warm thee to love?
Is thy voice but to mimic hoarse thunders above?

13 Can pity ne'er make it sound sweet to the ear?
Is thy red eye of fire ne'er moist with a tear?
O monarch of muscle, and mighty of arm,
O come in thy strength from the ocean and storm.

14 Oh come from the caves where thy terrible voice,
Makes the fiends of the main and of chaos rejoice,
Leave the wave and the tempest to battle for wrong,
And come and be wooed by a feminine song.

15 Though we have no gold and no gems from the mine,
But a smile and a "thank you", yet both shall be thine,
Oh come and we'll crown thee a king evermore,
And wreathe thy bold brows with the laurel of yore.

16. We'll tend thee with care that thou never art dry,
Nor whistle in vain for a further supply.
We'll build thee warm fires to ward off the cold,
And burnish thy limbs till their brighter than gold.

17 We'll sing thee a sonnet all glowing with praise,
Of thy beauty and strength, and thy wonderful ways,
And when the dark shadows that follow us all,
Shall cast o'er thy brightness their funeral pall,

18 When thy breath becomes short, and thy limbs ~~failed~~ {palsied o'er,
And the fires of thy youthhood shall rouse thee no {more,
Then warm be the tears we will gratefully shed,
As we sing thy sad dirge o'er thy thrice honored head.

E. J. G.

1 Oh washing day, washing day, emblem of night,
A day without gladness, or sunshine, or light.
A day of all mistiness, sighing and tears,
When merge into hours, the sorrow of years.

2 Oh day of all days since Adam the first,
When labors are hardest and troubles are worst,
A day unto woman assigned, since the fall,
To atone for the sins of Eve, Adam, and all.

3 That day of atonement, the dread washing day,
When hope folds her pinions and soars far away.
When the sins of a universe seem to be there,
Demanding of woman, full penance and prayer.

4 With the demons that bother poor humans to death,
Dancing on their corns and purloining their breath,
While furies forsaking their caverns below,
Their maze of perplexities on them bestow.

5 While washing day last man is still unforgiven,
And woman unfitted for living in heaven,
'Tis a day of uncleanliness, pitchiness, dirt,
Since Adam did penance by wearing a shirt.

6 Oh when the millennium comes bye and bye,
And smiles shall succeed to the sound of a sigh,
Then woman shall rise like a star over cast,
And shine in her sphere of true freedom at last.

7 Then washing day slavery downward shall go
To the region it came from of darkness below.
But while for our sins, like the shadows of life,
It follows us onward with sorrow and strife.

8 Let us pray to the beings of brightness above,
To look down upon us in pity and love.
And if we must suffer, then make us be strong
To bear all our griefs as we journey along.

9 While Eden rejoiced and the angels on high,
Looked down from the stars with a smile in their eye.
Then happiness ruled as the hours sped away,
For Eve had not dreamed ~~washing d~~ of the dread washing day.

four days had passed. When on climbing the lower stairs I was fairly serenaded at the top of them with the music from a bevy of baby voices each one aiming to be heard above the other telling the welcome news, "Caroline has come". and when I entered the room where she was, picking my way through these clinging tangling little ones, like a horse cautiously picking his steps through a brood of young chickens, Caroline faintly smiled through her sadness upon us, at my slow success in assuring them that I saw her, She was standing at a farther window dressed for milking and knitting for dear life.

Now my heart filled to the brim and I could only choke back, to say but a few words to her. (In those days I would have thought that yielding expression in the presence of my children to the outgush of weeping which I felt on that occassion would have been looked upon by them as weakness by ~~them~~ and giving the unkindly dispositioned a "stepping stone" to "walk over me" But I am no longer the knife which retains that steal of unwavering purpose. I am too weak now a days to restrain a pent up cry, also. I am too weak to govern a child that choose to be bad, rather than good) Next day I learned from Caroline the whole history of her trials, and in conclusion of it will briefly state that she still held to her faith, and witnessed the preparatory departure of all the members of her family, saw them enter the carriage and the horses touched for a start, and sending back a terrible dread over her reflecting that perhaps she had seen her house×hold kindred all together for the last time in this world, a moment passed, when her father ordered the carriage stopped and commanded Caroline to come and get in, then directing the brother hostler to drive to the Lebanon House, Here he called for a great dinner to be gotten up on a seperate table for all his family, and when prepared. at which they sat an hour she said between eating and talking, after which she again bid them all a solemn fare well, and then returned home with the driver.

But to return to my subject, Carolines essay last evening was good as any that were read, and I tried to get it for your reading but she put me off by saying, that it was so interlined and poorly written, that no body but herself could read it, and she could not spare the time to copy it, she is teaching school, has thirty-seven scholars.

David Parkhurst now arose with the light of joy emitting from his benevolent face and passing his kindly eye ~~over~~ around over the brethren and sisters and all the children said. "I am very happy to inform the company assemblage here to night ~~present~~, and more particularly those belonging to our own family, that our new wash house or Laundry will be ready for use by the next monday" (our wash day, generally) It was already finished, and we sisters were only awaiting the brethrens judgment and permission regarding the dryness of the paint on the floors and machinery The head machinist being present now delivered a few remark on the subject. After which William Redmon arose fairly glowing in the meteoric revolutions of his own brilliant imagery. (comparatively.) he commenced by saying that when the beloved friend (referring to the machinist already spoken of) started started all the machinery for his pleasure and explained its opperations from one attachment to another that it was all fairly enchantment to his senses, and that had an Indian seen it he would have believed that none less than the great spirit had done such mighty works and so on and so forth, and next came in place C J L's poetry composed ~~for~~ on the same subject

To Heaven he's taken his flight
His labors do follow him there
O God of the Heavens above
O listen to our humble prayr
O give us thy soul stirring love
To help us this trial to bear
We cannot we will not complain
At what thou sufferid to be
But constantly strive to maintain
A calm resignation to thee
Farewell loving brother farewell
Though parting is hard to effect
A tear of affection will steal
When we on your kindness reflect.
Your spirit to God we commend
Your mortal career now is run
And now we must all say amen
Thy will heavenly Father be done

The following is one of the several hymns sung at the funeral of our respected and dearly beloved mother and sister Malinda Walls over—

Our aged sister now is gone
And left to earth its claims
A warning truly to us all
Prepare ye for the same
A life of virtue she has filled
Was kind to young and old
That faith she daily strove to live
Her works have plainly told
Her only aim was doing good
In spirit kind and free
She bowed submission to her God
She said "Thy will be done"
Mount Zion's orders she did keep
In spirit and in truth
And now a rich reward will reap
Of heavenly love and truth.
How happy then must be the change
Our sister has pass'd through
Her ~~sister~~ spirit here no more remains
To earth she's bid adieu
In mansions bright in realms above
She will reap her just reward
In songs of praise and purest love
Her voice will sweetly chord

Erected for his rudimental probation
Our standing and travel lets carefully scan
O how it behooves us to take the example
Of Jesus and mother the crowned of the Lord
Who marked out the way for the wise and the simple
Through sufferings obtained the eternal reward
This precious baptism in time if we suffer
Of death to the evil, and life to the good
(Of) Our Bodies and souls in devotion to offer
And patiently pass through the fire and the flood
Our spirits shall wander among the sweet bowers
Along the pure streams in the garden of God
Where music celestial and fruits and sweet flowers
Through all the calm regions are scattered abroad
Now let us draw closer the chords of our union
Since one more dear sister hat bid us adieu
We bid her farewell in the sweetest communion
And even rejoice that her sufferings are through
Farewell in the Lord we repeat it sincerly
Our thanks and our blessing we freely bestow
The love and the goodness will cherish most dearly
While we shall remain on the earth here below

Lines sacred to the memory of Sister Nancy Bolle
she was past 80 at the time of her death was confined long with cancer
Who deceased March 27 1858, by Richard W Pelham

The vernal breezes are sighing around us
All nature awakes from her Hybernal sleep
Stern winter from his icy grips has unbound us
His tempests no longer around us do sweep
The hours and moments are hurrying past us
Scarce dotting their shade on the dial of time
Earth's gladdening scenes which a moment may {last us
Must soon with the clock of Eternity chime
Our spirits one after another are leaving
Exploring in silence the realms of the dead
And though their departure be sad and bereaving
Yet still the dark passage we all have to tread
Our life is a meteor that flashes a moment
And swiftly we're nearing the change in the scene
Where full on our vision will flash the denounce {ment
The all of Eternity sad or serene
A mother in Israel has calmly departed
Life's Drama is o'er and the curtain has fell
She goes with a blessing from all the pure hearted
In peace with the blest of Jehovah to dwell
In purity peace and the graces of Heaven
In sweet resignation did she much abound
And those unto whom her bright mantle is given
A treasure of love and peace making have found
O! could we this peace making pearl be possessing
Which in our good sister so brightly did shine
How much very much would enhance every {blessing
Our life would be filled with a peace how divine
O sister do leave us thy mantle of virtue
The peace maker's garment O may we possess it
While angels of peace with great pleasure is court {you
Far far from the regions of pain and unrest
O brethren and sisters who hail from the station
The temple of nature the cradle of man

Subject Influence

We read that in six days God created the world and all that is there in. Now each one of all these works has its influence through out the whole range of that innumerable and unfathomable research of God's creation.

Every single thing that contains within itself the germ of life's production has its influence which addresses our sensibilities in some mode or way.

We behold the flowers of the garden, not as dead images, but as living breathing forms. Although we cannot see the flowers etherial breath, nor feel its life sustaining warming touch, as we can those earthy, and grosser diffusions from the materiel ~~propelling~~ organs lungs of man — and the lower animals alas — yet the flower's inanimate breathing is never the less, as real as that of man's. And is stronger and sweeter.

Who does not like to catch the perfumed breath, borne on the breeze in its issuing sweep through the full blown rosy bower and greeting our hearts, as would the embrace of an angel's genial pass, that smiles our affections with its friendly glow and tempts ~~the~~ appetites of an inward instinct or yearning for more of its cheery influence and has the power to waft our thoughts on high and animate our spirits there, until in rapturous flight we explore in visions all en~~trancing~~ chanting the gardens of heavenly design~~ings~~, and for the happy moment the loveliest angels are our allureing companions and willing guides, mid all the avenues and departments of those en less, and delightfully changing sceneries.

We know that the rose has an influence specifically its own, because it does not create in us the same thoughts and stimulate the same impulses that the violet does, or that any other flower in the garden does.

Neither does the picture of the sapless flavorless rose in the child's school book, give us the same thoughts and emotions that the morning rose inspires, that has a look ~~we beheld~~ so modestly # bowed as it is on its succulent stem of tender green still beaded in the dewy bath of nightly shower, and blushing out its aroma, filling the atmosphere about with refreshing incense.

Again the roses influence can awaken and summon memories to our bidding that supplies our meditations ~~reveries~~ of with symbols of expression where with we pour out our adorations,

For my part I never have sufficient of my own intellectual investments that is lofty enough and grand ~~good~~ enough to sing out the extacies of my heart's devotion on these occasions, so I resort to the repeating of some favorite lines of poetical compliments which more gifted minds have dedicated to the roses praise prompted by its charming ~~rapturous~~ influence over them. Since the "days of yore"

And more, how many varieties of that one single species of flower — the rose, can we see during their general blooming season, Along our daily walks, And each variety having a given language of its own, Which it is said, is of womans invention, yet even in these applied characteristics they have their shades and pulsations of influence and present themselves at first view in the costumes of these proffered appellations which have been impre~~ssed~~nted on our senses, and color~~ed~~ and prejudice our first thoughts, but soon the artificial veil, silently and unconsciously has disappeared, mid the diversions of attention by other attractions, perhaps the rustling or fluttering wing of a gallant little bird is sailing apast and above in the air and another is twittering and priming its voice to sing us a song from its resting ~~place~~ ~~school~~ retreat where it has pearched on a selected and delicate twig beside the prettiest flower, and yonder of yet another ~~is an-other~~ chirping anxious saucy ~~[illegible]~~ little thing hopping from one object to another ~~about from place to place~~, Meanwhile that my reveries have been ~~[illegible]~~ drawn out or wandering from ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ the rose beautiful reality has become half celestial & reveals to our conception its God given qualities as seen more through the ideal and spiritual sight than the natural eye.

Again, the roses influence can stir up our imaginations, illuminate and multiply our fancies beyond description, although we know at the same time how transient is its existence that it blooms and fades in a day, To me the flowers are emblems of Christian virtues, inviting to angel graces and all the the glorious excellences adorning those upper spheres where in is the hope of our home eternal in the heavens. Our blessed mother Ann made the beautiful similitude in her day on the earth "Those who deny themselves the pleas ures of this world ~~whon~~ when they have the power to please themselves shall be the flowers of heaven and the glory of Paradise".

As the word influence is so vastly comprehensive in its definition and has more dividends than the ocean has drops, one cannot hit amiss for a subject throughout all the realms of thought and motion. And the next item which presents itself at this moment for my consideration is where we are warned in the holy scriptures that we shall give an account in judgment of every thought word and deed of our lives so I believe and more, ~~fr~~ I believe that every motive every effort every manifestation every habit that we tolerate or cultivate stamps the impression of its influence on the results of our own doings and forms us in the image in which we appear ~~for~~ "of the soul the body form doth take for soul is form and doth the body make"

Susanna C Liddell

S C Liddell

Why I do not more frequently write original compositions for our Lyceum.

This question is often asked me by the dearly beloved friends of this institution. Well, a touch of censure on this side - acts intensely on my sorest grievance of these days. Consequently, on such occassions I can but indistinctly mutter a few words. And go on my way sorrowing. But I have finally concluded to offer a general reply to this inquiry to-night. Meanwhile praying the forbearance and sympathy of all present. Now, the answer in question is not much to repeat, alone. I can be combined in the one sentense. *I have no retirement* - Nay, *I have no retirement*. Although my soul hungers and thirsts for it, and my body is being consumed for the lack of this balm of Gillead, this healing balsom of my inner and outward being, I have sought for it in my walks and wanderings from cellar to garret, from shop to outbuilding, but all in vain, I have confessed the poverty of spirit, and weakness of body which this affliction subjected me to. My superiors in station - I have entreated with fevered breath - burning eyes - and a tear scholded face to give me this *need* in my existence for which I was suffering with an indescrible hunger, but instead of this "*bread* of life" (to me) they gave me a stone, or its substitute, an *uncompremising denial*. and why? simply because they kn comprehended me not, Their susceptibilities were not as mine, Their nervous system has never been dethroned.

This hungry void of *no retirement* pains me the most severely when I am tired out in the kitchen, perhaps, arose at an early hour, and worked beyond my strength all the day until late in the afternoon, when I might spare myself a little leisure before the supper duties would begin, but I had no place to go to quiet my over wrought nerves, now all on tiptoe crying for repose, seclusion, rest, any place, away from the sight and sound of mortal being ~~if only for one half hour~~

Now when I come to this point of fatigue which I always do when I am tired, then every eye turning on me—has a look that hurts me, Every voice bears in its tone a shivering scourge on my sensibilities, And every footstep startles as the breaking in of some fearfully dreaded event. Yet on these occassions when it really *does* feel that the vital tapor is screwed to its last tention of existence at all, One half hour's retirement in full confidence of unmolested security would settle my nervous system sufficiently for healthy duty again. And further more, when I am *out of the kitchen*, I am willing to rise at the alarm of the first bell in the morning at all times (if not sick) do up my chores and then go to the shop or where ever my allotted duty may call and work faithfully until supper time but after this period I want undisturbed retirement until the evening meeting comes and after this until the ~~evening meeting~~ next morning My *health* requires this vacation, and this my constitution needs, From my cradle I have

Nothing new under the Sun

King Solomon said in his day, "There is nothing new under the Sun". And since the curious Frenchmen in particular, have so persistently persevered in the patient and careful extracting from the depths of the earth, through layer upon layer of sand and the ever intermingling dredgings or periodical overflowings of the river Nile, which have been accumulating in fertile formations for Centuries — and on whose bosom has been nourished its three crops a year.

And by this means unveiling to our sight the once great and prosperous emporiums of the East — which we have learned to reverence from their sacred histories — And in these excavations show up to the present age rail road tracks — planted along the surface of those high ways on the same principle that the rail roads of our day are made to trace the lands from point to point of every civilized country on the face of that self same globe — that has lived on in its untiring revolutions an abode for Gods heritage here below. and which it is our privilege now to enjoy. The thought then dawns upon our meditations. it does seem that one might be persuaded to repeat after King Solomon. "There is nothing new under the Sun" And still pursuing the modern history of these wonderous unfoldings — the minds eye in its onward reach is met in an open vision by the looming up of the works of art amid the gorgeous halls and undraped galeries of these uncovered cities portraying every device of ingenuity that the highest standard of to-day can present — and then with a reverence caught up in holy awe — we compare these interesting historic records of the past and the presen—

we are moved by an impulse again to repeat there is nothing new under the sun as King Solomen has wrote said, yet still surveying the magic scene by pressing our way through the avenues of ~~its~~ their winding mysteries we finanly are astounded by witnessing the enigma of the hieroglipks or written langleage of the ~~sober~~ solemn appearing ~~looking~~ mummies deciphered ~~to be B~~ and there ~~behold~~ mortal man holding converse lip to lip with those ancients of days and at the same time learning by the interpritation of that language that those quiet forms so long in returning again to dust had kindred tendencies with our own in the direction of their aspirations and all their general wants and needs and conflicts and usages of life — our tongues again repeat say, "There is nothing new under the sun", there is no death. All our would be new inventions are but another growth sprouting out from the old, root or are but the lost that is found,

Susan C Liddell

Oct 5 1841

I was born in the State of Ohio Warren County Turtle creek township June the fourth year 1834 I was brought among beleivers Jan the 20 1840 while in the eleaventh year of my age In two weeks after I came I was moved to the children family. where I was taught to confess my sins & to forsake them and learn to be strictly obedient to my caretaker and never attempt to go fourth in worship of God with disobedience or any other known sin covered which I felt conscientious to do for a while In the year 37 when I heard of the children in the East of them crying & praying to Mother to protect them and keep them out of evil, and how they were blest with the powerful opperations & gifts of heaven. I earnestly desired a partake of the same I prayed as well as I could for conviction and repentance and to be waked up to see & sense my awful condition I wanted to be blest with the notice and gifts of Mother At length in Dec the year 38 when I felt Mothers power first I was in our own room. our caretaker gave us liberty to have a little meeting to our selves two of the girls were opperated upon then Some of the Brethren and Sisters came to sing for us when I felt the power coming on me I was at a loss to know what was the matter I steped about in the center and could not labor or walk or move myself in any way I stood in this silent positiont some minutes sudently I was seized with a shaking and jerking I was jerked so that I did not know which side of the room I was on or the Brethre and Sisters apart I could not perceive that I had any strength me for some time I tryed to resist it a while But I found that the more I strove against it the harder I went this exercise continued ~~this~~ with me about three hours without any sesation From that time on for the space of four or five months I was sufficiently blest with Mothers power more than I really loved or felt thankfu for I was opperated upon two or three days together and a week and two weeks In the mean time Mother sent word to me through one of her instruments to labor for a gift of reading spiritual writings she said that she had placed a peace on the wall in the meeting room and that I may labor hard till I could see to read it but before I had gained a gift of seeing, clear enough to read the writing I was called in the visionary line I prayed and labord to get hold of a gifty of reading, and a gift of visions also. by the strength and support and encouragement of my good Ministry and Elders together withe the help of the visionists I gained a measure of both, which I sincerly have felt thankful for and I pray to gain a greater of it than I ever have

[illegible]

C

"Our father and freind just retired
From all the sad scenes of his life
From earliest times was inspired
To engage in the heavenly strife
All sin in himself to subdue
And for that sweet land to prepare
In store for the faithful and true
And heaven eternal to share"

I thank my heavenly parents for so kindly noticeing me while in my youthful days I have been abundently blest with the gifts of heaven I know and it shall to keep them in mind & treasure them up and prize them above all earthly things the gospel is pure and lovely I am thankful I have a privilege in it to work out my salvation I love the gospel and it is my intention to keep it in its purity I am thankful that I have good Elders to instruct in the way that is right I truly love them and I mean to walk according to their teaching I have made the gospel my choice and it stand through time and through eternity tho crosses and trials may come in my way and temptations and enticeing charms appear before my eyes yet nothing shall lead me astray, I love my home in zion and I mean to keep it.

I have been among Gods peculiar people 6 years last Januuary

Susan C Liddil

*"Our released brother, first heard and embraced the gospel in the year 1815, when he was thirty years of age, being in the very prime and vigor of his manhood, He has therefore been a believer — a Shaker — yea an honest, faithful and true Shaker, considerably over half a century; to be exact, say fifty seven years. The writer united with believers two years later than our beloved brother John, and has had an intimate acquaintance with him all that time, full fifty five years! I had the privilege of living with him in the same family and in the same room, and of witnessing his faithfulness and zeal, And during all these long years of our acquaintance, no one to my knowledge has had cause to impeach his character, or call in question the purity of his life, No one disputed his claim to being a good sound and true believer. I feel that in some measure I am called to be his recording angel, and a glorious record is his! It is without blot or stain. As he was honest to his convictions in his prime of life, and forsook all that the world called good, so was he honest and faithful to the last. In his advanced years he did not become stupid and uninterested; was always a *living soul* and kept up a lively interest in the cause of righteousness and truth to the very end. Since I have lived in this family I have been blest with his society, as he has visited me, from one to three times a

we
he
ge
de
lo
yo
m
in
H
an
b
h
y
p
c
b

week, and I have always made him welcome in my heart. We have thus often taken sweet counsel together and have lived, not as mere friends, but as dear brethren, united by the holy ties of gospel love. And I must add that in all these fifty five years of our acquaintance there never has the least mote of disunion occured between us. We are brethren in the fullest sense of the word.

He bore his bodily affliction with examplary patience, and lived to a ripe old age. He is gone as to his bodily appearance and in that way we shall see him no more. He cannot come to us but we can, if we live his life, go to him. For one I do not expect to tarry long behind. Ere long I shall go, and if I am found worthy, where he is there I shall be, and his home shall be my home.

Brethren and sisters, I have thoughts and feelings struggling within me which I have no words to fully express. The substance is the astonishment I feel at the apathy of many among us, both young and old on the subject of their life's record. We have an exibition in the record of our departed brother that aught to fire and rouse every soul to an earnest desire to make a similar record — to live the life of the righteous, and gain the happy end of their faith. If I could persuade myself that even one soul would be prompted to this endeavor, I should feel that I had not spoken in vain."

R

Sacred to the memory of John Dennis Senr.

1 A vet'ran soldier's called home—
Our dear beloved Brother's gone,
To join the armies up above,
Where brethren meet in perfect love.
No warning voice bid him prepare
To form his mind. and leave off care;
But suddenly the awful call!
To leave his friends both one and all.

2

His youthful days he nobly spent
His mind on liberty intent,
Engaged in his country's cause,
In self defence, by nature's laws.
Through heat and cold by day and night
To guard his country's sacred right
He boldly marched to the field,
The valliant hearts were made to yield.

3

To freedom's cause he firmly stood.
When flowed freely valliant blood,
Companion of Great Washington
Until the mighty work was done.
And then return'd to private life.
Like other men took him a wife.
And honestly he made his way
Until he reach'd the gospel day

4 The gospel call he did obey
Embrac'd the new and living way
And turn'd his face then Zion-Ward
Receiv'd the bounty of the Lord.
A faithful Soldier from the first
In trying times he stood the worst
United to his Saviour's cause
In strict compliance to his laws
5
Mild in his manners free and Kind
A noble soul a living mind
That honored God his cause ador'd
Believing in a just reward
With length of days he has been blest,
Now quietly he's gone to rest;
With living souls whose gone before
To rest from pain forevermore
6
His good example now we trace,
From year to year without disgrace:
He calmly mov'd in quiet life.
A stranger to all jars and strife:
His Kindness to both small and great
No mortal tongue can now relate,
But safely we may swell the sound;
His life in Godly works abound
7
Farewell! farewell! a Kind farewell.

Good brother John we wish you well.
In safety to your long abode
A mansion in the house of God
Farewell farewell a kind farewell
The solemn sound again we swell
Thy earthly face no more we'll see
But shortly we must follow thee

May 1835. Farewell to Elder Benjamin (S Youngs) Eldress Mercy (Picket) and Eldress Hopewell (Curtis). Union Village O

Once more our dear Brethren our love we repeat
Once more our dear sisters most kindly we greet;
How pleasant the faces of those we do love
Who have their relation with heaven above

2

The kindred the nearest which mortals have found
Is that by which Brethren and sisters are bound
The heavenly bond that unites them within.
Is truly the sourse of their union and kin

3

This heavenly friendship the world cannot scan
Conceal'd is our union from mere earthly man
Though we are among them they feel not our joy
The essence of heaven that has no alloy

4

To part with our friends is a trial most sore
Who part in the body to meet us no more
But friendship immortal with each will remain
Till we meet together to ne'er part again

5

O what shall we say of your labor and toil
To found the true kingdom in this Western soil
The calling so worthy you justly have fill'd
And now are returning as heaven has will'd

6

Your days to the gospel you freely have lent
In Christs little vineyard your strength you have spent

To plant and to prune it have been your employ,
And for your good labors we wish you great joy.

7

And now gospel friends we must bid you adieu,
How much we love each we can never tell you.
Farewell Elder Benjamin, farewell in the Lord,
For all your kind labours you'll get your reward.

8

And good Eldress Mercy will have her full share
For her kind attention and motherly care;
And good Eldress Hopewell does merit the same
Our love and our thanks, and of all a good name

Richard McNemar

Lee's Summit Journal.

PRESSES RUN BY STEAM.

By
LAMKIN & SON.
Subscription
$1.50 per year.

Lee's Summit, Mo., Oct 7 1887

My Dear Madame

Are you still unmarried. and would you care to renew correspondence

Respy

Lewis Lamkin. Sen

This from page 294

~~I now feel sure that I have said elsewhere that when the three brethren arrived at Malcolm's + that when he reached the gate he was standing in the door (may be it was in part there) and addressed them Come in brethren I was looking for you & in a beautiful rost of good tears said You are welcome to our hearts & to our homes &c must carefully compare a nicer expression of meeting the 34 can be found in part 5 from Eldeck's journal~~

+ now in I B b of sketches

(this of no account

Vol 4

SHAKER COLLECTION

Item 344

Draft of a history of Union Village, Ohio
Vol. 6
Index (unarranged)

over the man of sin

Souls that hunger for salvation R.M.

7 The gospel clear as the noonday 22 R.M.

8 ~~A poem~~

God of salvation power & grace 24 R.M.

9 The Orthodox Trinity

When Antichrist that monstrous beast 29

10 A Memorial of Mother Ann 42

~~Let names~~ & sects & parties no longer R.M.

Poetry Volume ~~No 2~~ 1st 3

1 ~~On the first day of the first month~~ I B

Contents

2 A Concise Answer &c page

A Church or people have of late R Mc 8

Gospel antecedent pattern a ~~revival~~ hymn

3 The ~~glorious~~ day is drawing ~~nigh~~ R Mc p 12

4 A happy voyage to Canaan Shore R Mc 14

5 How happy the day when the new R Mc 19

6 Vision 25

Compendium R Mc
(see notes 205)

21 Farewell to the doleful distress 65
(see Notes 299) John Dunleavy

22 Man's chief end 68
The end of all things is at hand
R Mc

These Jan 1895
contents may not be right
as I have now taken so many
pages out of Notes here & there

(see also page 90) page 3

18 Mother Ruth's Farewell from her 41
her company &c R. M. (vol 2)

Believers Farewell
A vow from our brethren & our
sisters

R M

---

19 Second Part 62
The tedious scene at length is closed

R M

---

20 Elder John's Farewell August 63
15th 1806
Farewell brother

Old Contents
I guess 3 & 4

Page 2 Vol 3rd

"Sketch of the Life and Experience
of Issachar Bates Senr 91

Note by writer 135

The Author's Trials I Bates 136

A Prospect on Lake Solomon IB 141

The hunters Midnight Prayer IB 143

A Dream I B 145

Note by writer On 147

An account of I B seeing Mother
Ann Lee before he was a Shaker
147

Note by writer 149

Note by writer 151

Commence again on a portion
of Elder Issachar's "Life Sketch"
es 154

Vol 3rd page 1

To Martha H Anthony 1

33

To Martha H

43

To N P 58

To R S 63

Note by writer

G B 66

Times King & Queen 68

Kindness by C D Hampton

Temptation & resistance James Patterson 68

Note by writer 71

"Lecture" at Charles D Hamptons funeral by Dr William Usher principal author of Pre-adimate Man so said, He was a kind beloved Shaker brother Deceased the 21st of February aged 61, years 2 months 8 days At North Family Union Village O 1869 only 2 lines used 72

91

Note by writer

Page 5 parts Adie

Eldress Mollys letter to Mother Lucy Wright 194

Mother Lucy Wrights letter 200

Note by writer } here I have [illegible] 203

(Daniel Goodrich said to Mother Ann about Lucy Wright his wife)

A journal of the first three brethren Missionaries in the West 205

Extracts from a letter addressed to Barton W Stone by John Dunlavy 223

Public Discourses R M 255

(the same I sent to elder Henry)

~~[illegible]~~

Hymn [illegible] R M 305

(Ordinances days the scripture says)

Liberty — R M

~~(was it issued out of R M's pamphlet hymn book about Dancing, answer to Moses Davis)~~ 338

The Athanasian Creed 342

~~According to the Anti-trinitarian~~

Divine Humanity of Jesus R M +

~~[illegible]~~ 345 over

+ think this, according to the
Antietam plan, is in part
4 It is more appropriate here
& must commence the other one
but had better look first

Michal Prophesy	RM	9 315 ~~316~~
The Shakers	M	315
The Destruction of Gog	R M	320
Flesh and Blood cannot inherit	RM	823
The Kingdom of Glory	R M	324
The Gospel Day	R M	326
The Hiding Place	I Bates	329
Come loving Brethren	R M	331
Pure Love	R M	333 ~~4~~
The joyful Worship	R M	335
The Bread of Life	R M	336
The Law was holy	I Bates	338
The Fountain of Grace	R M	340
Noahs Ark a figure of the gospel Ark	R M	343
The Ark of Safety	R M	345
The Birth of Christ	R M	347
The Church of Christ	R M	351
The Testimony of a Believer	R M	353
The State of the World	R M	355
~~[illegible]~~ The living Building	R M	358

~~[illegible] and R M 68 part 2~~
~~All That & All That~~

The ~~Bread of Life~~ ~~356~~
~~The Earthquake Elder Daniel Moseley~~ 360
Mothers Children Anonymous 361
Make thy Garden grow R M 363
There remaineth a Rest R M 365
The Language of Believers R M 367
The great Harvest Anonymous 368
Commemoration of the birth of Christ 371
R M
Humility Father David Darrow hymn 374

Part 2 in ~~374~~ pages
374

81

Note by writer 348

My feelings I Bates 376

I've not a word to say Nor dare
I breathe the complaint

The Believers welcome return
to Busro August 22, 1814
O come sweet Union kind and
strong I Bates

382

page 7 part 2 Notes 379

About the War of 12 X & the

brethren being drafted

~~This being in part fufilled cross it out~~ here

Note by writer p6 or [illegible] need 381

a hymn in that place in R 2 n

~~Note by writer~~ 382

A Brief Memorial & of R M ~~383~~

~~Jemima Wilkinson~~

*Note by writer 385

Note by writers 386 ~~385~~

Father David Darrows last

interview with the elders 38~~5~~6

Father Davids decease June

27 1825 38~~4~~7

Copy of a letter to John Dunlavy

R M 39~~1~~2

~~12~~ (393 pages part 2)

also page 383 taken out

38~~6~~2 taken out for note for note

about R M, new name of Mother L Wood

Now Dec 96 I feel quite sure that there
is nothing about the War of 12 in part 2-2
2 I think none of father Davids
sayings though I might look for
this before all is finished

2

*See Note 1st page 1st ~~part~~ (part 02) 18
Volume Second

1805

*See Note 2nd page 1st (part 02)
Volume Second page 8

See Note third page ~~3~~ 2 (part 02) Vol. 2

See Notes page ~~three~~ (part 02) vol Second,

See Notes page 4 (part 02) Vol Second

See Notes page 5 (part 02) vol 2

~~See Notes~~

[illegible]

what I have in part 2 [illegible] about
John Thompson trying to preach
&c, and R M defeating him &c
I copied from Eldress Mollys
journal & am sure it is the
most correct & the best
All other mentionings of him
must be erased { I know them

---

8 Oct 96
part 2nd page 382
383
A Brief Memo 384
rial of Mother Ruth
by R M I think the
same as in Scrap book
also about father preach
ing her funeral &c
how she planned the Centre
house & enough is said
about her Only might
tell what A C said
about her spinning
weaving &c about her &
say nothing

this in eldress Mollys journal
may be a different account
of the Mary [illegible] story
found in part 2. & very interesting
there, think both accounts will
do no harm

& her funeral hymn
enough about that

All about fathers
death burial funeral
&c in part 2 w last page
& letter to John Dunlavy &c

2

		page
Christmas	Samuel McClelland	70
Christmas	I B	71
~~Dialogue between Br. & Sr.~~ Christmas	R M	72
The last Sign	R M	75
Christmas 1825	I B	76
Christmas morning ~~1825 James Mc[illegible]~~		77
Christmas 1828	I Bates	78
Responsive	R M	80
New Year 1833	James McNemar	83
The Holy City	by James McNemar 1833	84
O What peace & consolation	J McNemar	85
Gospel Force	J McNemar	86
Consolation	Abner Bedell	87
Come brethren & sisters	Abner Bedell	88
Lord thy name shall be exalted	by Abner Bedell	89
The Watchword	Andrew Houston	91
A prayer	Andrew Houston	92
Anthem	Andrew Houston	93
A funeral hymn	by Harvey L Eads S U	94

Contents
Poetry

		Page
A Concise Answer &c	R M	8
The Cross the antecedent salvation	R M	12
A happy voyage to Canaan	R M	14
The happy day	R M	19
Victory over the Man of sin	I M	20
The gospel clear as the noon day	R M	22
A Poem 24	R M	24
Orthodox Trinity		29
A Memorial of Mother Ann	R M	42
All That by Sally Eades S. U.		47
From Psalm 45th	R M	49
Little deeds Harvey L Eades S U		51
John the Baptist Part First	R M	53
Part Second	R M	56
Eldress Prudences Funeral hymn	R M	58
Believers Farewell	R M	61
Elder John Farewell ~~August~~	R M	63
Farewell to the doleful distress	John Dunlavy	65
Mans age end	R M	68

The Entrance &c of Shakerism 32

Note by the writer 35

Letter to R Mc from B W Stone 43

R M begins to talk again on same page 43

Chapter 11 59

Note by writer 68

Note by writer 79

Note by R Mc 79

Note by writer 80

A Few Reflections &c R M 93

Postscript R M 101

Observations &c by R M 102

R M Turtlecreek 108

Contents Part ~~Third~~ Second Page

Note first On the first day of the first month J. Bates 1

Note Second A Concise Answer &c Richard McNemar 1

Note Third The Gospel anticipated A Revival Hymn by R McNemar 2

Note Fourth The Gospel clear as the noonday R M 3

~~Re~~ Note fifth The Orthodox Trinity 4

Note 6 John the Baptist 5

Note by the writer 25

The writer now copies again from page 44 of Kentucky Revival 26

Note by the writer 31

of Part Second Notes page

1 note The Poem commencing |||
On the first day of the first month
O Baker 1

2 A Conewse answer &c R M 1

3 The gospel ~~and [illegible]~~ [illegible] R M 2

|| R M ||

The gospel clear as the noonday 3
R M

Orthodox Friends
~~John the Baptist~~ 4 3 4

|||||| 6 8 16 5

B W Stone clerk (at end of article) 27

David Purviance in a letter 1852 28

From page 5th to page 32 ~~are~~ are extracts from Kentucky Revival printed 1807 R M 32

The Embrance &c of Shakerism &c
~~from [illegible]~~
also from Kentucky Revival from 32

[illegible] prior to index ~~[illegible]~~ this my note 35
Note by the writer concluded on 34

(About the & enough said about Snake &c) is Over

I am quite sure that I have
some mention about this
snake in S S must look
when fixing S. S.

page 6 part 2 Note

~~According to the Antechristian plan~~ R M think this a mistake ~~345~~

scrapbook *

Introduction R M 355

on Extract 357

(from Cicero ~~in prose from words~~ D

Cicero on Friendship 361

Conclusion 374

Note by writer 375 ~~375~~

(These comparisons are to be seen in part 1 of hymns & poems) this is said in written Notes part 2.

Note by writer ~~about the choice words & meanings~~ 374 +

(enough said)

Of Dat Mother Lucy Wright's letter

~~looked over the Restoration story~~ it is told more

+ It is now there

A Brief Memorial of Mother Ruth Farrington

Enough is here said [redacted] ~~Jane Mc~~ 383

of description ~~of Mr~~ Bates ~~[illegible]~~ can speak of her, weaving & if needed

weaving & if needed

& if needed elsewhere

* Nov 1896, see it is correctly written in Vol 2 nd page page 345; I hope it is not elsewhere it is from scrap book

6

page 3 part 2 Notes

Preface 102
Note by R M 104
Observations 108
The nature of the Christian Church &c 112
II. The members of the church 115
The Last Will & Testament of the Springfield Presbytery 129
Last Will & testament &c 130
Last Will and Testament &c 134
A Letter 135

When R M sent the Kentucky Revival to
this not for contents
Mount Lebanon (well remember there was
sign seen in the heavens when the revival
started off 01) the story of this sign in S G

Note from writer 137

March 24th 1805 The letter that
the first three brethren brought
from New Lebanon was read to
the people is in part 2nd
about page 138 (I think)

16
I now see that on page 162 part
2 is the names of the elders W & R
spoke of the list might be the
best must look on

page 188 begins Eldress Mollys
~~journee to~~ journey to this
Country 1805 &c

V 2nd

page 2nd part 2nd Notes

B W Stones letter to R M 43

From page 46 to 59 from Kentucky Revival

Chapter 11

I now fear there is stricken of in 2 or 3 places

eldress Kollys account the last

Note by writer Hardens 68
Thrown from [illegible]

Note
Apological Apl. 24 1837 R M
see eldress Kollys journal
& left him alone to hear R.M. 79
ran away from him in the woods

Extract

+ + + + + + + + + +

from Eldress Prudences
funeral hymn & Notes by R M

95

~~About the prodigal~~
~~thank not to have the contents~~ ~~93~~

A Few Reflections

93

Postscript

101 ~~117~~

Observations &c 152

~~* In the fall of the year 1805; Issachar returned on foot to New Lebanon, for the purpose of getting money to purchase a farm for the benefit of the Church. The money was got and the purchase made of Timothy Sewel – The money was paid down and the conveyance made to David Meacham trustee of the Church – deed bearing date January 1st. 1806.~~ *full particulars of this in a note by writer in Vol 3d

Sec 111 page 4 part 2 Notes

~~Sabbath March 24, 1805~~ think this in part 2 in scrap book 138

The formation of the Society 154

Note by writer 154

Note by writer 156

Foundation of the Church at U V 158

R M to J Rider U V 1819 half way think this is in one of the other places 176
(Cross Am I not Thine &c)

~~A [illegible]~~ 182
Note by writer N

Preface R M 182

(Among all the abundant bread was in R M's printed hymn book 182)

Note about Moses Miller 184
John & Susanna Millers son
(Eldress Molly's Memorial book)

Eldress Molly Goodrich journal 188

Old Contents

2

2 page Vol 4

Gospel Truth RWP. 42
Gospel Treasure RWP 43
Light shining in Darkness 45
Apostrophe to the Sun RWP 45
Divine Love RWP 47
Heavenly Treasure RWP 48
For the times June 1st 1865 RWP 49
A New Year Hymn RWP 51
(Another 1870) RWP 52
Sister Jane Dillos Funeral Hymn RWP 53
A Christmas Hymn for children RWP 54
Their first to Join and arrive RWP 55
An Acrostic RWP 56
An Epigram RWP 57
The Quilting Bee RWP 58
How we are Led A Parody 59

Contents of Vol 4th 1st page ~~Third~~ Fourth Book

The Narrative and Testimony of Richard W Pelham 1

A Voyage A Poem by Richard W Pelham 23

Ode to Contentment R W Pelham 26

Gospel Gems R W Pelham 28

The Healing Balm R W Pelham 30

A Farewell Hymn R W P 30

Gospel Relation R W P 31

A Prayer R W P 32

Mansions of Love R W P 33

The lowly Vale R W P 34

Elder Peter Pease's Farewell R W P 35

Betsys Darrows Funeral R W P 36

Susanna Tiberghiens Funeral R W P 37

Eunice Jacksons Funeral R W P 38

The Union Plums R W P 39

The resting place R W P 40

The Lovely Believer 41

~~36~~

I have mentioned in
March 4 in Olye case
between about
together, Ruth & Cary
out the the first by hous
& saw enough there
about her & father. I do
a Mormon & mormons is Con.

The cross becomes lighter the heavens & 70
grow brighter R M
A Lift to the young man for the year 71
1817
How long ye simple ones how long R M 84
Union Village June 13, 1837 R M 85
91
Note by the writer 102
Note by the writer Malcom Worley
A Brief Exposition
Of Certain points of doctrine By request
R M 103
Note by the writer 109
Brown Eleazar
The New Jerusalem R M 110
Come all who Mourn Zion in tears
Note by the writer 113
Conspiracy detected R M 113
Let the young & the old man cease to
frolic R M 114
The good Shepherd 115
I am the loving Shepherd R M

Contents Part 4 1

	page
1 Orthodoxy R M	1
2 A Brief exposition of Rev. 12. Ezk 17, &c Committed to a friend R M	20
His statements Refuted R M	27
The Covenant Hymn R M	40
Direct Information Respecting the Church at Union Village &c R M	44
Dr Calvin Morrell	45
Elder Samuel Rollins	46
Nabel Kitchel	47
James Smith	48
Susay Yaeth	49
Charlotte Morrell	5050
	50
Ebenezer Morrell	54
Margery Shark	55
Elder Samuel Loring	56
Mildon Kitchel	
Lines occasioned by the decease of elder Brother Samuel Rollins	59

A Burial Hymn	3	M H	page 56
Heavenly Love		Andrew Houston	58
The wandering Alien		by Harvey L Eades	98
Oft will out by summers heat		H L Eades	103
Rejecting Idols		Harvey L Eades	106
Christs second Appearing		Harvey L Eades	107
The seal of Wisdom how divine		H L E	108
Hypocrisy worshipers		Charlotte Cushman	110
Answer		by Sally Eades	112. ~~10~~
A Damper		R M	115
Post script		R M	118
Cheer up and be encouraged		James McHopper	123
Come bright angelic form divine		A Houston	124
O Mother thy mercy I feel		Abner Bedell	125
The gospel is lovely the gospel &c		A Houston	126
The New Purchase		R M	127
The artful delusions quell		Anonymous	128
Contentment		Prudence Morrell	130

The lovely way 4 Drusilla Morrell 131

The narrow way Calvin Morrell 132

What I love James Smith 133

The Military Contrast R M 135

Industry and Endeavor I Bales 134

Industry R M 138

Confession &c R M 135

Gospel Experience I Bales 141

Invitation I Bales 143

Come on fellow travelers &c R M 144

Embrace with joy &c J Beadle 147

The destruction of old Jerusalem &c R M 148

A Call to Youth R M 149

Children meeting Nov 8, 1814 R M 151

Come children lend your [illegible] ears &c R M 152

A closing address at school Malinda Watts 154

Comfort ye my people R M 160

Anon. think Feb 9, 95
that in M. E. journal
there is a correspondence
by some attaché to this
had better look

Note by the writer (page 4) 130

Note by writer 131

~~132~~ Stem Rosanna Ab- 132
dicated
Form all intox & eating drunk
RM

Note Anonymous 132

Note E. & L. W. 4 1826 ^Summer Sowing^ 133

The same subject con- 133
tinued 1825 RM

"A B" The note we know to 134
by by RM

Poem 1. A spirit Tyranny 135
Discovered
I am a cross bearer my ser-
vice is free RM

Trying times
What pains and applie
cannot dole for RM 136

Part 4 3rd page

Truth & Error Discriminated 114

With pompous pretention & lying inventions 121

Devotion

My heart & my voice in sweet praises shall join J McKenna

Thankfulness A Houston ~~122~~ 122

While some ungrateful mortals

The last Woe J Bates

So in these latter years the bright angel appears 123

The False Prophet 125

When the ghost of some false prophet R M

124

A good Soldier

I love my captain that I do J McKenna

128

Gospel evidence

When a war By God commenced

5 137

Stability
My soul is determined forever to
stand Francis Bedell

With power and authority God does
command R M James McAnnor 137

Slug a Poem by R M 139

Reflections on the preceding
poems
Such powerful attacks upon Glutton
~~S~~lug R M 143

Fair argument — Clear sight 148
and Double eyes R M

151
Good Feelings Harvey L Eades
How lovely are the saints
above

O Zion Arise like a beautiful 152
morning R M

154
Peace and Purity
What folly engages the
millions abroad ~~[illegible]~~
Calvin Morrell

Oneness Chart of How easy the chord that unites us in one Abner Bedell	155
In a late publication entitled "The Belief of the Rational Brethren of the West or Rational Creed" by R M	157
Note by writer	164
Poem Gods the author & the framer Of the male & the female	165
Note R M	166
Another Note R M	166
The Order of Rationalism R M	167
August 7th 1819 A mob came after Phebe Johnson R M	173

This is not a true copy I think I made it before my last arrangement of dividing the parts as they now stand

page 4 page
R M ~~here~~ now begins ~~to~~ up talk
~~again~~ on page 144
Sabbath April 28 the
general Camp meeting

Note from Writer 148
The formation of the Socie
ety & R M 151

154

Note By writer 154
Note by writer 156
Foundation of the Church
at Union Village Other
foundation can no man
lay R Mc 158
Notes by R Mc beginning
& going on some pages 162
R Mc to J B, U V July 1819
page 175

Back Third 3pg

	Page
The nature of the Christian Church &c R M	112
The members of the Church R M	115
The last Will and Testament of Springfield Presbytery R M	129
Last Will and Testament &c by R M	130
A Letter by R M to New Lebanon with Kentucky Revival	135
Note by writer	137
Sabbath March 24, 1805 I Peter & Benjamin Youngs attended Public meeting at the old meeting house by R M	138

(I cannot remember first letter from N Lebanon was read here)
no further than Lebanon

page 4 Vol 4

How can I do less than be thankful for what A M B 150

A few Extracts from Babylon Unmasked by A M B 152

All things that earth can Call her own A M B 195

Introduction R M 197

Part Third Vol 4

Reply to Sundry Letters &c R M 199

A Brief exposition of Rev, 12
& of R 17, &c. , R M
Communicated to a friend 214

Mistatements Refuted R M 223
20

The petition of the undersigned citizens of the counties of Warren Butler &c Humbly showeth that as a place (&c) R M 223
To the honorable the Legislature of State Ohio &c

Contents Vol 4 page 3

The Shaker's Answer to a Letter by From an Inquirer B R W Pelham 60

Shakers & Correspondence Between sallie ~~Sally~~ Lucas of Ky & Mary F C, ~~of~~ (know not her last name) of M T, Holly City Edited by R W Pelham & Other 85

~~Song L.~~

~~Lo the dream of death is breaking~~

~~Ann McB 117~~

~~How can can I do less 2 A McB 118~~

4 Volume Part 2

Preface ~~A~~ 2 pages ~~114~~

Epistle to + — + By A McB 117

Second Epistle to ~~m~~+ — + by A McB 146

Epistle to Eliza L ~~+~~ — + A McB 174

Lo the dream of death is breaking A McB 190

page 3 Vol 3rd

The closing part of my Will 157
Apology 159
The author's Birthday soliloquy 159
Note by writer 165
Thoughts on future reward 168
A letter written January 25 1834) 175
Note by writer 182
Letter March 27, 1835) 184
Anthem noted 188
Again I sing farewell farewell to the West 190
I spend the day in sorrow
My parting muse begins 193
Note by writer 196

Page 4 Vol 3

Old Adam disturbed I Boles 197

Among the jewish nations I Boles
200

Fair Turtle creek I Boles 205

First Adam being dead yet speak
eth in a dialogue to his
children I Boles 208

No escape from judgment I Boles
215

The Glory of Zion I Boles 217

Now my song I'll begin on the
Glory of Zion
217

Spiritual Wine I Boles 219

Day of judgment now arrives
I Boles 221

Man in his first creation
he was made upright you
know I Boles
223

#5

A lovely Believer	Anonymous	161
Confession	R M	163
Gospel Subjection	R M	164
The Comforter	R M	165
The Wedding Garment	R M	166
I often heard of Shakers	Samuel Messer	168
The Lord is here	R M	170
The Decievers	R M	172
Carnal Professors	R M	173
Christians Deeds and Armor	R M	175
Union and Love	R M	178
~~[illegible]~~ Gospel Invitation	Calvin Moree	180
The Birth of ~~Christ~~	~~I Bates~~ R M	181
~~Faith~~ Babylons ~~Fall~~	R M	~~[illegible]~~ 183
The Morning Star	I B	184
Day of Retribution	R M	186
Gospel Union	Frances Bedell	188
The Pretty Lesson	Abner Bedell	189

The Journey to Canaan I B G 190
Faith RM 192
A Dialouge The Church &c RM 197
A Dialouge by I Bates 200
A Christmas Colloquy RM 202
Ancient Heretics RM 205
The Steamboat RM 208
Heres the Way RM 210 ~~210~~
A Dialouge RM 212
Christ and Herod RM 214
Gospel Liberty RM 216
The Dragons Rage RM 218
The Believers Manifesto RM 222
A Hymn of Thanksgiving RM 226
~~Happy Change J McClellan~~ 229
We often are enquiring of Warm & Love RM 230
No adverse winds J McClellan 231
This mortal Life &c S McClellan 233
Elder Samuel Rollins RM 234

must take it out

In c d he I have called thee Jacob ~~Longstreth~~ x

7 part 4

All ye who inherit a reprobate
spirit's R M 180
Now I must remember here
that I have said this hymn
applied to the Phebe Johnson
mob & spoke of C Morrill being
abused I think I have written this
poetry for the big mob from house
top of R M reflecting poetry & think
is better adapted there but
cannot well change. Must see S G

Note by writer 183

Note by writer 184

"Supplement 184

We whose names are annexed
having perused the foregoing
information &c 197

A Short Calculation of the
principle prophesies relating
to the Latter Day I am not
sure about the Author of the
above but think R M has had a
hand in it believe the finding out the
dates mostly originated with B young

Note by writer 8.	209
Another Note by writer	205
The German brothers Charles & Julius Kreler page	210
Mother Ann's (Lee's) words	211
212 is the last page taken & original 472	
The Happy soul Happy are those who truly keep the Gospel in its purity Bedell Francis Bedell	213
The Gospel Call Blest charity to us begun Between the Father & the Son R M	214
Quotations of Scripture from the Geneva Translation R M	216
Is Christ Coming again The question is asked Christ come again R M	218

part 4 226

Information from Abigail in my last conversation with her in her mortal life She deceased June 1876

A Dialogue on on Lodging & crossbearing I Bates 226

A narration by Beloved eldress Nancy Legier concerning her old home at Busro on Wabash 224

227

Begins the Thin book of manuscript (the original copy spoken of above as offered to the writer to read by dear Eldress Nancy

251

Eldress Ruth Darrow's funeral hymn by I Bates

258

Eldress Martha Sanford's funeral hymn by I Bates part 4

Come Mount Zions lovely 269
Children Welcome to the
Busro people in 1827 by
R M

A Hymn of Lamentation 271
for (West Union) or Busro
by I Bates & sung by him
to the people while they were
preparing to leave it forever

Vain World hymn 274
Farewell Farewell vain
world farewell I find no
rest in thee Samuel Mc
Clelland

277
Elder Archibalds
Welcome to West Union
January 1824

The old Antichristians R M 279

& Part ~~Third~~ second

John Dunbavy 223

Public Discourses by R Mc. 255

The Athanasian Creed 342

Introduction R M 355

An Extract from Cicero on Oldage 357

Cicero on Friendship ~~374~~ 361

Conclusion 374

Note by writer 385

Fathers Davids ~~D~~ de iscease June 24/1825 ~~by~~ Jenny M. 386

Fathers funeral Jun 28 Jenny M 387

Note by writer 390

Note by the writer 398

& Part 2nd second 398 pages

Page 5, Part ~~third~~ 12 pg

Note by writer 187

Eldress Molly Goodreech's journal of her & companions journey to this place in 1806, begins 188

Note by writer 193

Letter written to Mother Lucy Wright New Lebanon August 18th 1806 by eldress Molly Goodrich 194

Letter from Mother Lucy Wright to eldress Molly Goodreech August 5 1812 page 200

Note from the writer ~~to~~ 203

A journal of the first 3 brethren (given together with S B journal) John Meacham Isachar Bates Benjamin Seyoung 205

Extract from a letter addressed to Barton W Stone by

Part 3 Vol 4 page 5

We the undersigned members of the United Society &c 234
Note by writer 235
The Covenant Hymn R M 236
Again pursuing Misstatements refuted R M 237
Note by writer (Direct information respecting the Award at N L R M) 239 240
Note by writer 254
Lines occasioned by the decease of Elder Brother Samuel Rollins by An Mc B 255 ~~257~~
Note by writer 261
The gospel has brought us salvation from sin R M 264
The cross becomes lighter the heavens grow brighter R M 267
A gift to the young men R M 268

An Address to youth ~~Anno 1817~~ by R M 1817 (year) (Vol 4 page 6)	271
How long ye simple ones how long R M	281
Union Village June 13 1834, Beloved brother Joshua R M	282
Note by writer	288
A Brief Exposition of ecstacy October 1st 1832 by request R M (Aquila) to former	300
Note by writer	306
Note by R M	307
~~He Poem~~ the Poem The New Jerusalem R M	307
Note by writer	310
Conspiracy detected R M	310
Let the young & the Old now cleave to fold R M	311
Ye good Shepherd R M	312
Note by writer	314
Supplement R M	314

The foundation & Pillars R M 271
The Son and Daughter R M 275
The heavenly Bridegroom R M 277
The Restoration R M 280
Tipical Trumpets R M 282
Tipical Dancing R M 284
Voyage to Canaan R M 286
The Prophets and Apostles R M 288
The Fathers of Old R M 289
The only Way R M 292
The Zion traveler R M 294
Jacob and Esau R M 296
All men cannot receive this saying R M 298
There are Eunuchs R M 301
The Soldiers of Christ R M 303
The Kingdom of Zion R M 305
The Jubilee R M 307
The Kingdom of Peace R M 309
Improve each Moment James Smith 311
Love the fulfilling of the Law R M 313

Introduction Brethren 7 234
Settlement Brethren 236
First Payment ~~Brethren~~ 237
David Cory Henry Wolenly
The Mission I B 239
Spring Season R M 239
Come loving brethren I B 240
Mother Lucy Wright R M 241
Mother Ruth R M 245
Father David R M 246

On Fathers last address R M 248
John Naylor R M 250
Another Abel Kitchel 251
Salome Naylor William L Redmon 251
Gospel evidence R M 253
The Morning Watch R M 255
The Virgin Spouse R M 258
The glorious Morn I B 259
The everlasting Parents R M 262
John's Vision R M 268 ~~269~~
c

page 6 Vol 3
Lamentation for West Union by
I Bates
280
Note by writer
282
Vain World
Farewell farewell vain world
farewell S McClelland 283
Note by writer 284
Note by writer 285
Elder Archabalds Welcome to West Union
1827) I Bates

A Play song to expel trouble
From Union Ville & Pleasant Hill
A Short calculation of the prin 287
ciple prophesies R W
Note by writer 289
Note by writer 300
The German brother's page Charles Beeler 301
Mother Anns words 302
303

Page 5 Vol 3

This day amounts to forty years
that I have lived on the earth
I Bates 225

Note by writer 227

A Dialogue on Soldiers & cross
bearing I Bates 228

Note by writer 233

Samuel Swan McClelland 235

Eldress Ruth Darrow fu- 259
neral hymn by I Bates

Note by writer 260

Eldress Martha Sanford's 265
funeral hymn by I Bates

Welcome to Busro people 1827
Come Mount Zions lovely chil
dren by R M
278

I am quite sure that
~~Ornaments by A Beadle~~
~~is in first 4~~ as
2 authors Rock Globes
Northern Russia in book 1 [illegible]

I now think that Gospel
Evidence is in part 1st &
part 4th both

Vol 4 Page 7.

Note by writer	327
Note by writer	334
Poem O D (Daniel Boltz)	335
Note by R M	334
August 7th 1819 Anne Phebe Johnson by R M	343
All ye who inherit a corruptible Spirit RM	350
Note by writer	354
Intemperance Dedicated 1817 RM	355
Note by RM	357
Praying Times RM	359
Stability Francis Bedell	360
~~With power and authority RM~~ J. Moses	~~360~~
With power and authority God does command James McNamar	360
Song A Poem by R M	362
Note by writer	368
Reflections on the preceding poem RM	368
Fair argument Clear sight and double eyes R M	371
Good Tidings	374

Vol 4 page 8

O Jim arise like a beautiful morning R N 375
In Love R N 376
Peace and Purity Calvin Morrell 377
Oneness ~~R N Moore Bedell~~ 378

l 4 page 9
te by writer 373

alogue of Scripture from
eneva Translation RM 377

ospel Call RM 381

The Happy Soul J Bedell 383

Hymn

The old Antichristians this method
have found RM 384

Truth & Error Discriminated RM 1817 386

Thankfulness Andrew Houston 39[illegible]

The last woe J Boles 391

The False prophet RM 393

A good Soldier James McTernan 394

Warning RM 395

Gospel Evidence 396

Note by writer 398

The end of Vol 4

The preceding dates are nearly all one behind
I now forget where the first page of this begins

Page 8 Vol 3 Busroe

Encouragement for the Believers to return 399

What seasons of sorrow & feelings of horror I Bates

Rights of Conscience

Rights of Conscience in these days I Bates 406

~~Oneness:~~

~~How easy the bond that unites us in one Abner Bedell 413~~

Page 7 Vol 3

Mothers Gospel the last dispensation of God to man RM 305

Introduction RM 306

The voice of Wisdom or Mother 307

RM ~~332~~

Note by writer

Appendix 340

341

~~34~~ Note by writer 345

1807.

January 19th 1807. Richard Mc.Nemar and John Dunlavy returned from their journey to Kentucky. 25. meeting at the South house &c. February 8. Issachar Bates, Richard Mc.Nemar and Calvin Morrell hold meeting at the widow

Union Village january 29 1804 Ohio

Beloved Sister

I have the privilege of writeing a short letter to you for which I feal very thankful, I have no dout but what you would like to hear from me and when I received your letter, it landed safe the 23 of jan for which I gladly received, But I must tell you something that will be interresting. I go to school every day and this you know is a great privilege, for with out learning I would not be ab able to write even a hymn or eny thing else,

We have a very pleasant school and a good teacher, our teacher often says that unless we love our school and those who teach us we can not learn

Now I expect you would like to hear something more, I can tell you one thing and you may depend it will be nothing but the truth, and it is this I have such a good home yea I have such good Elders and good Brethen and Sisters for which I can truly say I do love, Now this is a great thing to be well contented with a home you know for unless we could feal satisfied with what was thought best for us we could not feal so much blessing, but I hope you will not think that I want to preach to you for I have no such a fealings, for I only wanted to tell you something that would please you, since I have not had the privilege to talk with you for sometime, but I love you just as well as if I could see you every day,

Now beloved Sister I have nothing more to tell you at present so farewell in love, be so kind as, to give my best love to Sister Eldy and all the rest of the young Sisters that live in the room, Susanna requested me to put her love in, From Emily Patterson

To Susanna Liddil

N. B. be so kind as to detect the misspell words in this letter

North House
To Susanna Lidiaib
Warren county
Post Paid

A short Communication from Mother Ann & Father William to Br. James Darrow read & written by the prophet Isaiah

November 12th 1840.

Come, my dear child & hear ye the words of your beloved Father William, for he says, I will write unto my well beloved my own word; So hearken remember & consider dear child for with joy do I behold thee, & with pleasure do I raise my voice with my ever kind Mother & speak unto thee, & know ye the Angels have knowlege of thy day & privilege & rejoice with thee that this time has come, & that thou hast again stept thy feet on the land of Lebanon, yea this land of gospel freedom, & more than this, remember ye that this day with loud shouts of joy, your Heavenly parents with the holy Angels freely wellcome you here, in thy Mother's house & her faithful children's habitation on earth, & tho you knew it not, yet long have I with your bleſsed Mother Ann desired this privilege for thee; for surely we have not, nay never forsaken or forgotten thee, nor never will if you will ever bear in real remembrance thy parents of Love.

O yea time was in thy youth when thy path & thy days seemed dark & dreary, yet thou hast never been out of my sight, or out of the sound of thy Mother's voice, & tho deep sorrows oft met thee & many trials & scenes of tribulation come heavily upon thee, I have often been near & ready to bear thee safe along, & the watchful Eye of thy

Mother has at these times been upon thee, & dear child now you cannot think you have been forgotten or forsaken by the power of good, or by God your heavenly Father —

But stop a moment & consider again upon this day & time, then look with joy still with a Godly fear & behold the path of the righteous, look again & see your Mother's faithful few & hear ye the holy praises which they sound forth to their Heavenly parents Then bleſs ye what ye see, & what ye hear & receive it freely & treasure it up as your own; but now stop another moment & with me reflect upon the wonderful bleſsings of heaven that daily flow to all Mother's children far & near of which dear child you are now called to partake freely; Then bleſs, O bleſs, yea bleſs with me, your God & his work, & your ever bleſsed Mother's work on earth;

If this ye do from a sincere heart, daily giving thanks for the same, then surely, surely you shall receive a bleſsing from the heavens, & I your Father in love will ever bleſs you & I will be ever your constant friend thro' time, & when you have done your work & finished your labors below, I will, with my own hand, & by my right hand lead & conduct thee safe unto the mansions of thy bleſsed Mother, & there thou shalt receive an ever lasting & increasing swee reward for thy stedfast faithfulneſs in thy dark hours of trial,

So now my beloved hear my last words at this time & remember, that thro' all thy heavy trials, thro' all thy scenes of deep tribulation, thro all thy sorrows & troubles, I will, with my Mother & thy Mother bear you safe & guide you aright;

So fear not the powers of time & fear not what mortals can do, neither fear to drink of all that is offered you from your Mother's fountain tho it may many times be bitter Cups—

And again with my everlasting love, & many blessings I say, O fa- fare ye well dear child, for it is well now *with* thee & *for* thee, so listen a moment longer & hear thy Mother's word, yea the word an ever true & kind parent & Mother, for truly her word is this;

O my little one how shall I speak of the joy I feel at this time to behold you here in the presence of my holy chosen, even here in this my first church, but know ye thy Mother is delighted,

Yea yea, you have heared my word & the sound of my voice many yea very many times in thine own land & among thine own people, but now ye are among many of my first born, & those that have heared & received my word in its full strength, O then prepare ye for the same & every day give thanks, & I will give thanks with thee, that you ~~are~~ are at this moment numbered with my faithful children here;

O dear child, drink freely from my fountain & from my abundant treasures you shall ever be fed, if for me & my word & my holy power you will ever stand, I say if you will never turn from me your Mother, but will walk with me in the low vale, then with you will I take pleasure, & unto you will

I give a bright shining light, to light your path & day by day will I your Mother be with you, or send my holy spirits to dwell with you, ' So be not dismayed, but be joyful & give honor to your Father in heaven —

Now with my never ending blessing, & my peace rest ye, & never O never forget me your Mother & friend, yea, your parent of tribulation, ' This know ye is the word from your never-ceasing friends in pure love —

From Mother Ann & Father William to Br. James received at New Lebanon —

January the first 1841 1787
Ursula Baker was born the 5th of april on thursday
She recieved the testimony & confessed her sins the year
1805 november 19 on tuesday

on the first of april 1806 i moved here

March the 10th 1845

A flying roll from the South broght by a holy and Proclaining Angel. Word of The Almighty to all the Nation of the Earth

If you will be willing and obedient to serve me your God and Creator you shall be blessed with my blessings; I have declared my word to all Nations and by obedience to the same you shall be blessed; Yea, my work shal grow and flourish in the hearts who are honest both far and near, Yea I will pour out my blessinge upon those who obey my word to overflowing, Yea I have puposed to bless my Zion upon Earth; and I will tharougly purge her, that she may flourish and grow as Lebanon; For with blessing I will bless all those that keep my word; I will also pore out of my Judgments upon ~~all~~ those that dare to rise against my word; And they shall know that I am the Lord that beareth rule in Heaven and on Eart; for I will no longer be triffled with, Yea I will visit the inhabitants of the Earth with pestilence, famin and the sword, Yea with Earthquakes and with dredful devastations; Yea and all Nations shall know that I the Lord hath done it; For I have promised by the mouths of my holy prophets, from the begining to the present day that I would bless all those that ware faithful with my blessings. And that I would curs all those that would rise up against my holy Laws, with my blasting judgments; Yea even now do some of the inhabitants of the Earth begin to feel my Judgments, for their Ungodly rbellion against my holy Laws. Now says the holy angel your Heavenly Father desiers you to recieve of his everlasting blessing and love for all the inhabitants of Zion. I have also brought a large portion of love and blessing from your Heavenly Parents to be recieved with Eight low bows and repeating these words thy Will O God be done

Now says the holy angel recieve my everlasting love and blessing with the love and blessing of those holy angels that attend with me

Flying Roll

from the South

Circulation Dept. U. B. Publishing House
W. R. FUNK, AGENT
17 Periodicals—Aggregate
circulation over 500,000

Dayton, O., Feb 27 1908.

Dear Aunt — I received your letter to-day, and was indeed glad to hear from you. Sorry to learn that you have so much sickness in the village. I have had pretty good health so far this winter. Nellie and Georgia are well. I do not think I will be able to get down to see you till pleasant weather, although I should like to see you. With love, your nephew,

Granville Hixson

DAYTON, OHIO
FEB 27
5 30 PM
1908

1
C

McKINLEY
POSTAGE
ONE CENT

POSTAL CARD

THE SPACE BELOW IS FOR THE ADDRESS ONLY.

Miss Susan C. Liddell,
Lebanon,
Warren Co.,
Ohio

F.R.D.
Union Village

1816

to leave the society But after the trouble of
this last mob to get him away. His pa-
I Hym M 1819
rents and the leaders of the Church con-
cluded that it would be better for him
to be with his outside kindred. And he was
taken to them.

A mob ~~came after the young Johnathan~~
as Clarrissa bill
~~when he was age~~ comprising a furious com
came into 1817
pany of horsemen gallopping up the street
Johnathan knew they were after him
and slid down from outside of a building
on which he was at work and unobserved
by the mob party took his way to the West
woods and remaining there till dark re-
turned home. He had become apparrantly
contented by this time and did not care

✓ 227

James Smith jun was perhaps five feet ten inches in height he was straight in the back shoulders a little tapering small feet and hands and symmetrical in form and in feature had a periform face pale and re ~~thoughtful~~ eyes black and solemn in quietude but in meeting and speaking to any one kindled in kindness and friendship invited He was counted a beautiful elder both of body and spirit

think these ought to
belong to 1810

16

(Note. Perhaps I might append to the last chronological item, that Susanna Liddil, for whom I was named, was one of those who became fascinated at first sight and slight acquaintance of the young sisters from the East; and wished to unite with them.— But her father objected to her choice and restrained her on the ground of being under age. Remaining undaunted in her purpose — when her eighteenth birth day came — at midnight, she took her flight through the roof of the house while all its inmates were asleep, save herself and sped away and alone through the dense forest and the darkness to Union Village whence the enchanting young eldresses resided.)

Very [illegible] to spread

Today our dearly beloved brother, Moses Miller, thinking himself on his death bed, directed me to his store of keepsakes—presents given to him from time to time by acquaintences old and new. (Few persons have made more friends through life than he. Possessing a heart easily touched by the troubles and appeals of others and a hand that readily reached out in aid towards whomsoever hungered for either temporal or spiritual substance as far as in his power lay. At home his chin might be seen to quiver and his eye to fill from the merest favor confered on him in the manifestation of kindness and regard.)

"You will find" says he, "amongst my things a little book covered with red Morocco. It was Eldress Molly's journal written by her own hand. It is the choicest thing that I have. I give it to you and you must take good care of it as long as I you live. Do not let it get abused. It is nice now as new. She was so neat and careful."

"This little journal is four inches long and three inches wide — is trimed along the back with gold flowers and vines, and around the outside edge of the lids runs a golden vine. Midway on one

I have no spread

Extract from a News paper.

"Carter related many visions of young persons, one of which, in particular, we recollect.

A girl of 14 years of age went into a trance, remaining for 3 days apparantly insensible of feeling. On coming to, she related what she had seen in the world of spirits; among other wonders which she saw, there was a person who took her by the hand, and told her many strange things. She saw all the Presidents who have died, and also Bonaparte; thousands of spiritual beings, and birds of paradise.

Her guide informed her, that ere long, five nations would unite for the destruction of North America, and that God was angry with the people, especially with the southern portion of them, and that the shore of the ocean will be a little south of Pleasant Hill, Kentucky, and north of Carolina.

Carter stated, upon his own knowledge, that the girl who related this vision, was very illiterate, and could neither read nor write; nor did she know anything of the grand divisions of the earths surface.

He says he has seen a number of Shakers lying in a trance, and heard them relate their visions.

O lean der sen Eve Be Comforted I am your Mother I walk with the pure and humble and bless the lowly I seek the honest and upright soul and set my seal of love on them my beloved Child stand firm be a steadfast pillar in my temple if you are faithful to the End I will prepare you a mansion in the Heavens of glory Take my love and persevere For soon I will Call you home I,ll send my angels with a trumpet of love to gentlely sound Come my loving Child Come unto my arms of love you are mine numbered with my flock come dwell in the Sylean From Mother Ann To Lovina Rollins

Take fullers-earth, free it from all gritty matter by water; mix with half a pound of the earth so prepared half a pound of soda, as much soap, and eight yoalks of eggs well beat up with half a pound of purified oxgall, The whole must be carefully triturated upon a porphyry slab; the soda with the soap in the same manner as colors are ground, mixing in gradutally the eggs and the oxgall previously beat togather. Incorporate next the soft earth by slow degrees, till a uniform thick paste be formed, which should be made into balls or cakes of a convenient size and laid out to dry

Words of Mother Wisdom. to those who was to be marked with her bright name,

Do you sense and feel that you have come to kneel down before the judgment seat of your eternal Mother Wisdom, Are you thankful I have come, Do you believe that I am sent by the Lord Jehovah in union with my Anointed, Have you honestly confessed every sin and ~~and~~ righted every wrong and prepared your soul to meet me, Do you believe in the wonderful work that has commenced in my Zion Do you honor and respect my chosen and beloved, Will you be subject to them in all things, Do you believe my gift is placed in them, Are you willing to receive whatsoever mark I have brought to set upon you, Are you willing to sacrifise all things to be owned and accepted of me, Are you willing to drink the cup of deep tribulation that I have prepared for you, Do you desire above all thing to have the mark of my name sealed upon you, Are you willing to receive it from your beloved Eldress Now in union with the beloved Ministry the Eldress of that Sister may come forward and seal the mark of my name upon her, Are you willing to bow your soul in low humiliation and thankfulness for the mark that is sealed upon you, Will you ever walk worthy of the ~~name~~ name that is sealed upon you. Will you remember and treasure up the words that I have spoken to you in this my solemn day of judgement, Will you be faithful and never never leave the way of God, Do you believe I am your Mother,

October 10th 1841

Counsil from Mother Ann. To the youth & children June 9th

Now dear children I call your attention to what I have to say, and I will speak to you as a tender Mother, that sincerely pray'es for your prosperity in the gospel.

Now dear children you are called into the gospel when you are young, and have a privilige to ~~th~~ take up your cross before you become hardened in sin, and you aught to feel truly thankful for so great a privileges, & devote every moment of your time & talent's in doing good, that you may gain an abiding treasure in your souls, and be able to administer to others. For time passes swiftly by, and you will have to come forward & fill the plase's of those that have gone before you, and if you have not been faithful to lay up a treasure, how do you expect you will feel in the day of trial; you will be barren & destitute, & will fall by the way; and you will loose that you can never gain through time & Eternity. and it will be like a continual burning in your souls, when you look back & ~~[illegible]~~ think how you wasted your precious time.

Now dear children I solemnly warn you to be watchful & keep the fear of God, keep close to your visible lead & not hide the least thing from them, yield strict obedience, and labour to gain a spirit of willing obedience in your youth, then the way of God will be easy, & your cross'es become light. Support love & union & never let a contentious spirit dwell among you allways labour to be the least, and build up each other in every good gift, then you will be a strength & blessing to all around you, and you will be able to endure every trial that comes along, you will be able to do a great deal of good for yourselves & for others. Now dear children I want you to treasure up every word I have said & let it sink deep in your souls, for I never speak in vain. and every word I have spoken is true. Now every one that will keep my precious counsil will never regret it, I will lead them gently by the hand & will bear them safely through all danger yea I will lead them by streams of living watters where they can drink & be filled, and I will feed their souls with Angels food, & clothe them with my love & blessing. Now I will close for the present, & I will give my love to all in these words. Be watchful & prayrful my little flock. Mother Ann

Here is a little anthem I will give to all.

O my little children do keep the fear of God.
With holy Angels I will bless you if you will
keep down low yea in the pretty valley low.
is where I can bless you. len ne vere an
len ne ve re an I am your holy holy Mother

All read

Councel from Mother Ann June 9th

X

X A meſsage from holy Mother to her little children

Dear children once more I take my pen in my hand, to write a few lines to you, and what I have to tell you is of great importance; it is a very weightey matter, and I hope you will one and all receive it, and let my words sink deep in your souls; for they are the words of your tender Mother. Now dear children I shall speak plain, ~~When~~ When I came in your meetings with a blessing to pour over you, ~~[illegible]~~ it grieves me very much to see the precious gifts of God, so wonderfuly slighted by some that professes the name of true believers. O ye sleepy souls, awake and see where you are, and sense your need, for ye certainly are needy, but ye know it not, and I am not able to supply your need, because you will not receive what I give you; how long how long will it be, O my dear children, before I can take comfort with you, and you will feel near and dear to me; your souls are now dear to me, and my love is flowing freely, but it is the love of charity and mercy. For how many solemn warnings have I given you, and how have you received them, and how much precious ~~[illegible]~~ council have I given you, and have you obeyed it; and how much labour and pains have I bestowed on you, and are ye thankful for it; yea it grieves me much to see such an ungreatful spirit, among my children, for when I go in your dining room, their I see some consume the blessings of God without ever returning their thanks to God for his mercy and goodness. But in return they murmur ~~against~~ at the blessing that is placed before them, they say [illegible] within them selves this is not half good enough for me, and I hope some time to see something better. Now dear children I warn you to be aware of the sin of ingratitude, for it is an awful sin, for what could mortals wish for, more then you have got; yea, you receive a bountiful store of the blessings of God, both spiritual and temporal, and if you harbour a murmuring spirit, and wast the blessings of God, ye certainly will have to be accountable for it. For the sin of ingratitude will stare you in the face, till you are willing to let evry ~~og~~ ungreatful word thaught or action roll off from the end of your taungs. Now dear children, I have spoken freely and if ye recieve it not, it will be opon your own heads, for I have done all I can do to help evry saul, and if ye will not receive ~~my~~ help, you will be shaken off from amang my children; for I declare to you now, their shall be a mighty shaken, and all that can be shaken shall be Shook loose, for nothing that is ded and corrupt ~~[illegible]~~ can hold fast any longer, for evry stumbling block shall be removed out of the way, and evry ded limb shall be shaken off, and evry ~~[illegible]~~ stubborn oak shall be braught low, and broken to pieces. For God is wiser then man, and in his wisdom he has established a work on earth, that the power and wisdom of man, can not over throw nor destroy. Now dear children I have said enaugh at present, and I hope you will receive what I have spoken, for they are the wards of God. Now hear is a large roll of my love, for elder sister to roll out to evry little obedient child, that will be simple enaugh to gather it; and while your are gathering it, I want you all to unite and say, I will remember my little bird, and labour for a Spirit of thankfulness

A Messag from
Holy Mother to her
Little children
X August 2
Read in meeting

No 2nd & 4th
×

Beginning of the Roll brought from N. Lebanon by J. D. & S. E.

A Large & valuable Roll, containing many solemn things, written by the Prophet Isaiah, by the request of all the good Fathers & Mothers.

Part, 1st, For the beloved Ministry. Thus saith the Prophet; The first words I am to write, are the words of the Holy Selan of Heaven. Draw near unto me my beloved, saith the holy Selan; and receive ye my strength, my power, & my blessing.

For, because I have chosen you to be the bearers of many solemn, crossing & trying things; I will own, & reward you for the same. I will send unto you my holy angels to abide with you, so long as you may remain in time. For, I am well pleased with the offerings you have made unto me. Know ye beloved Ministry, it is thro' the prayers & deep supplication of my well beloved children, that I have condecended to have this Roll written, & sent unto you, & to all who hear what is herein contained.

Let it be the beginning, & the ending; that is; Let all receive the word of truth, & forget it not. For I will give to all who truly receive the words that are written in this Roll, a holy fear, which shall abide with them, so long as time shall be. Now beloved, I will give to you my wisdom, that you may direct this my holy gift aright.

These words are all that my God has given me to write at this time.

Now beloved Ministry, receive ye the words of Christ & Mother Ann; sealed by Father Joseph, Father Job, Father William Father James, & Mother Lucy. Father David, & Mother Ruth.

Dearly beloved Ministry, says Christ & Mother Ann. It is thro' prayers & deep supplication to our Blessed Father, that we have obtained liberty to have this valuable Roll written and given to you. And we do desire that this precious roll may be handled in the most solemn fear of God; & that none but those who have washed in deep tribulation; & made their hearts pure and their hands clean, may touch this precious gift.

It is the united feelings of all your blessed Parents, that each Visionist on whom the gift may fall, to read the different parts that are written in this Roll; may, before reading, have seven hours in perfect silence, to labor in deep tribulation, in prayer & cries to us, their heavenly Parents, that we may give them power to read the true words that are written in this roll. For know ye my beloved, if the words that are written in this Roll, are received in truth, as they are, & in the spirit we have intended them to be; they will leave a solemn feeling on the minds of all who hear them. In this roll is written 5 parts. Part 1st, is for the beloved Ministry. Part 2nd are for the faithful in Union Village. Part 3rd is for the faithful at Pleasant Hill. Part 4th is for the same at South Union. Part 5th is for the little Band at N. Union

In the second part, there are two small sections, one for the little society at Whitewater, & the other for Watervliet. These two small sections we do desire may be copied by the same inspired Instruments that may be chosen to read the part which is for Union Village; and that they may be sent to Whitewater, & Watervliet, after they have been written by mortal power. This we desire to have done in union with our holy anointed on earth, for we will do nothing without their union, & approbation.

These beloved Ministry are the united feelings of all your heavenly Parents. And we do furthermore desire, that when you have received a true copy of each part of this roll, that they may be written in a Book, in like manner as they are in this roll; & that they be kept as a most solemn gift of Heaven, & that they may be remembered for ages to come. We do desire ~~beloved~~ that you our beloved, would send with each part of this roll, a goodly portion of the precious wisdom that the Holy Selan has given to you, that this gift may be kept holy & pure.

Now receive ye beloved Ministry, the everlasting love & blessing of all your Heavenly Parents

June 1st Saturdy, gathered Dandelion seed one hou
and a half six hands — 9
June 5th Wednesday, gathered Dandelion seed
one hour and a half six hands 9
June 6. Thursday, gathered Dandelion seed
one hour and a half six hands 9
June 7. Friday, gathered Strawberries seven hands
June 8. Saturday, gathered Strawberries seven hands 18
June 12, Wednesday, gathered rosies 2 hours nine han
June 13, Thursday gathered rosies three hours seven
hands. 21

18
June 14. Fridy, gathered rosies three hours six hands
June 17. Monday, gathered rosies two hours and a half
five hands 12½

June 18th. gathered gathered rosies two hours five hands
June 19th. gathered rosies two hours seven hands {hands 12
June 20. Thursday, gathered rosies three hours five 15
June 21. Friday gathered rosies one hour four hands 4
June 26. Wednesday stemmed gooseberries 6 hands
June 27. Thursday, stemmed Gooseberries 7. hands
June 28. Friday stemmed Gooseberries 7. hands
June 29. Saturday seeded Cherries 7 hands
July 1. Monday gathered Raspberries afternoon
allday 8 hands {hands
July 2. Tuesday gathered Raspberries afternoon seven
July 3. Wednesday gathered Currants seven hands
July 4. Thursday. gathered Currants seven hands
July 5. Friday gathered Currants 1 " "
July 6. Saturday gathered Currants " "
Give[illegible] 10. 30. for our work:

July 8. Monday. Afternoon gathered Currants

July 11. Thursday, forenoon gathered Currants and Raspberries

July 12. Friday, forenoon got a girl six years old from the West Brick, name, Mary Ann Mason Afternoon gathered Raspberries.

July 13. Saturday, forenoon gathered gooseberries

July 16. Tuesday Afternoon gathered gooseberries and Currants.

July 17. Wednesday We all went to the W-Brick on a visit

July 18. Thursday, Afternoon gathered currants

July 19 Friday, Forenoon gathered currants

July 24. Wednesday, Stemmed Gooseberries

July 25, Thursday. Pasted seed bags

July 26. Friday, Pasted seed bags, finished of 3900. We are promised 30. cents a thousand for our work.

A message from holy Mother to her little children sep th

Dear children do hear what I have to say, and let evry ~~wo~~ word sink deep in yau sauls, for I have nothing but love and good will for yau. Now I will tell you what my paper is composed of, it is composed of tender love, and my pen is charity. Now yau can see I write with charity and love to yau. For ye are my treasure, and with yau I take great delight when I see yau free and comfortable. But when I see a cold indifferent hard hearted spirit creeping in amang my little children to destray their peace and union, it grieves my spirit very much, for I often weep over my children, and pray for them, and encaurage them to be faithful and endure the fire, for ye must surely go thraugh tribulatian, and many temptatians, and stand firm thraugh it all, if yau ever expect to reign victoriaus. For now is yaur day of trial, and ye will be tried by the holy fire of God: and ye can not be too much tried, and purifyed, and refined, to fit yaur sauls for the temple of God. Now the more ye are tried and purifyed and clensed fram the lost nature f sin, the more yau will shine and the brighter will be yaur craums. For evry saul must be rewarded according to their works; yea, they will reap just what they sow. Now dear children remember ye have received the good seed, and if yau do not wisely emprove it, and gather a rich treasure fram it; it will surely be taken fram yau, and given to the poor and need. For their are now thausands of poor needy sauls, that are hungering and thirsting for something to satisfy their sauls, and they shall be filled; for I am with them to comfort them, because their time has not yet came. But the morning of that happy day has came, and the hour is near at ha when the ever lasting gospel, shall be preached to all nations of the earth; O be ye prepared, to receive the poor and needy; for they shall be filled. For God is just and holy, and his words shall stand for ever. O dear children says yaur tender Mother, do harken to my voice and obey my words. O sense yaur day and privilege, and wisely emprove it; for if yau reject it the sin of ingratitude will rest upon yaur heads. O gather thankfulness to make yau sense how much more ye are blest, then any other sauls on earth; for ye have been called aut fram amang the canfusion, and wickedness, of this confused world: yea, ye are called by the mercy and gooness of God, to be his holy people, and ye are called to partake of the blessings of heaven: yea, and how often are ye called to assemble to gather to praise and worship the living God in peace and quietness. O bow your souls in thankfulness to God, for this privilege, and be more devoted, and given up, then the gifts of God will freely flow among you, and you will be as bright stars of light, and be clothed in ~~the purest~~ pure love, and feast ~~a~~on stremes of sweet unian. But remember dear children you must love one another, and strengten one another, and support one another, in eny good gift: then you will find an~~d~~ ~~in~~ increae that will satisfy your souls. But if ye harbour contentian, hatered, and jealousey, one towards another, you will make ~~you~~ your way hard, and be miserable. For the devil is wide awak, to do all he can to create disunion, and I warn you my dear children, to be as wide awake and as watchful to shun his awful snares. Now I warn you my dear children to treat one another kindly, never allow your selve to promote and build ~~a b~~ up one brother, ~~and~~ or sister, more then the rest, becaus you think they are a little better; for remember ye are not to be judges, to judge Gods people, he alone is the judge. Now this is not the love of God to build up one brother, ~~and~~ or sister, and pull down and try to destroy another: ~~y~~ nay, it will neve stand, for it is the work of the devil; and you never had this example set before you, by your heavenly parents, nay, never, never. Now dear children once more I warn you to follow your gospel lead, and yield simple true obediance, and never flinch at little crosses and trials; but bow low, to the order of God, for then is your protection. Now I shall close this little ~~commun~~ communication by giving you my love in three low bows a token of humble subjection

×

Message from Holy Mother to her Children
Sept 22
Read in Meeting

And I do always wish the well
My loving little Harper Jan 19th In Back
Mr Demings Paper

A Singular Story

Washington correspondence of Mr Loppards paper, the Quaker City, communicates the following curious account of a recent remarkable dream of Mr Calhouns We have not much faith in supernatural appearances or in washing correspondent, but if any thing could lead the ghost of the Father of this Country to revisit the realms beneath the moon it would be the thoughts that his beloved country was in danger of disunion. which is but a northern name for civil war we give the story for what its worth

Washington. D. C. Jan 12. 1th

Mr. Editor: The other morning, at the breakfast table our friend the honorable John Calhoun, seemed very much troubled and out of spirits, You know he is altogether a venerable man, with a hard stern Scoth

Irish face; softened in its expressions around the mouth by a sort of sad smile; which wins the hearts of all who converse with him. His hair is of a snow white; he is tall thin and angular; he reminds you very much of old Hickory That he is honest, no one doubts; he has sacrifised to his fatalism the brightest hopes of political advancement has offered upon the shrine of the iron Necessity which he worships; all that can excite ambition even the presidency of the united States. But to my story. The other morning at the breakfast table where I an unobserved spectator happened to be present Calhoun was observed to gaze frequently at his right hand and brush it with his left. in a nervous and hurried manner. He did this so often that it excited attention At length one of the persons composing the breakfast party - his name I think is: Tooms: and he is a member of Congress from Georgia - took upon himself to ask the occasion of Mr Calhouns disquietude Does your hand pain you?" he asked. To this Mr Calhoun replied in rather a furious manner Pshaw' is nothing! only a dream which I had last night and which makes me see perpetually a large black spot like an ink blotch upon the back of my right hand. An Optical Delusion, I suppose": of course, these words excited the curiosity of the company but no one ventured to beg the details of this singular dream, utill Tooms quietly "said -erstitious about dreams; but sometimes they have a great deal of truth in them" "But this was a peculiarly absurd dream" said Mr Calhoun again Crushing the back of his hand "however if it does not intrude upon the time of our friends I will relate it" Of course, the company were in their expressions of anxiety to know all about the dream. In his singularly sweet voice, Mr Calhoun related it: "At a late hour last night, as I was sitting in my room, engaged in writing I was astonished by the entrance of a visitor who entered and without a word, took a seat opposite me, at my table

this surprised me as I had given particular orders
to the servant; that I should on no account be
disturbed The manner in which the intruder
entered perfectly self possessed takeing his seat
opposite me; without a word as though my
room and all whith in it belonged to him it
excited as much surprise as indignation As I
raised my head to look into his features over
the top of my shaded lamp I discovered that he
was wrapped in a thin cloak which effectually
concealed his face and features from my view As I
raised my head he spoke =

" What are you writing
Senator from South Carolina I did not
think of his impertinence at first but answered
him voluntarily I am writing a plan for
Desolution of the American union (you know
gentleman that I am expected to produce a plan for
Desolatian in the event of certain continuarycles
To this the Intruder replied in the coolest manner
possible " Senator from South Carolina. will
you allow me to look at your hand; your right
hand;" He rose the cloak fell and I beheld
his face' Gentleman the sight of the face struck

me like a thunder clap, It was the face of a dead man, whome extraordinary events have call'd back to life The features were those of George Washington, yes Gentleman the intruder was none other than George Washington, He was dressed in the revolution costume such as you see preserved in the patent Office Here Mr Calhoun paused apparently much agitated. His agitation, I need not tell you. was shard by the company. Toombs at length broke the embarrasing pause, Well well what was the issue of this! Mr Calhoun. resumed " This intruder I have said, rose and asked to look at my right hand. As though I had not power to refuse I extended it I felt a strange chill prevade me at his touch he grasped it and held it near the light, this affording me full time to examine every feature of his face. it was the face of Washington Gentleman I Shuddred as I beheld the horribly dead alive: look of that visage. After holding my hand for a moment. He looked at me steadely and said in a quiet way, And with his right. Senator from Carolina, you would sign your name to a paper declaring the union disolved ? I answered in the affirmative ' Yes ! , I said If a certain continuancy arises . I will sign my name to the declaration of desolution ! But at that moment a black blotch appeared on the back of my hand an inky blotch which I seem to see even now. What is that ! , cried I, alarmed I know not why at that blotch upon my right hand "That" said he, dropping my hand , " that is the mark by which Benedict Arnold is known in the next World. He said no more , Gentlemen , but drew from . beneath his cloak an object which he placed upon the table . placed it upon the very paper on which I was writing , That Object Gentleman , was a Skeleton. "There said he is the bones of Isaac Hayne * before you He was a South Carolinean and so are you ! But there was no blotch upon his right hand , " With these words the intruder left the room I started back from the contract with the dead men's bones and awoke Overworn by labor I had fallen asleep and been dreaming . Was it not a singular dream All of the company answered to the affirmative

Tooms muttered "singular, very singular! at the same time looking very curiously at his right hand and Mr Calhoun, placing his head between his hands seemed buried in thought

The Hon John Calhoun is confind to his room in Washington seriously Indisposed

* Who was hung in Charlston by the British. He give his life in order to establish the union, When you put your name to declaration of dissolution why you may as well have the bones of Isaac Hayne *

Meditating And Premeditating

When pleasures all to me do fade
The bloom of lifes no more
And I percieve thats deaths dark shade
Begins to spread me o'er
And earthly toils have worn me way
And I am left to sigh
"Tis then the time that I would say
I'm willing now to die

When mild and calm my words all are
Weak labor I engage
My scattered locks of silvery hair
All indicates my age
And times impressions wrinkled me
By many a sunny sky
O then I would be glad to see
The time in which I die

But time has not as yet with me
Made very little waste
I feel as well and cannot see
But I'm now at my best
For gladning prospects do arise
I oft for pleasure vie
Nor do I like to ever hear
you have sometime to die

Lifes charms to me are all in blow
Seet comfort I enjoy
To pleasures dear I oft can go
No age can me annoy
For youthful days are not yet spent
Therefore I shall not cry

Nor can I yet my years lament
And say I wish to die

But I'm aware that age will come
And soon will cut me down
I know my race will soon be run
My ball will soon be wound
I've often thought that I'd care not
If I'd be passed by
And now my time had been forgot
And never was to die

But to regret my fate would be
Folly to extreme
Since I so plainly now can see
This life is but a dream
Then to my lot I'm reconciled
Since none can death defy
Therefore I'll rest both calm and mild
In patience wait to die

By Thomas Telifrow

Union Village Ohio Feb 1872

words in It is my desire to say a few words in this meeting. the writer of this note was nineteen years old when he come to this place to live. The starting point was honestly confessing all my sins to the best of my recollection without any covering. Hands to work and heart to God Never have touched a Woman desireing up to the time of my commencing to live at this place for the purpose of enjoying sensual gratification. Never have Since my commencement to live at this place nor looked on a women desireing sensual gratifycation up to this time. (Tho not free from temptation(never have been drunk to to the best of my recollection since my memory commenced the reccord of my life. Have no desire to indulge in that way nay nay(Was in the practice of swearing some when a boy. never have sworn an oath nor told a willful lie to the best of my recollection since since my setting out in this way. I am now in my 70th year(Never have willfully disobey'd the Counsel of those whose place it was to give it. Never have had the first thought that this work would come to naught. Have in some few instances through the blindness and weakness of my moderate capacity have not been abel always to see the efficacy of some measures - " Tho' not troubling me much, never seeking to make the way harder of those whose place it is to act in all matters pertaining to the general good of the whole. Have not the most distant thought of ceasing to live a virgin life. Never have had the first temptation to do any thing in a buisness transaction to wrong the United interest. Further. there is not Gold enough in all California to tempt me in that line. My honor integrity and uprightness of purpose no price.

N.B. This is the first time my mind ever consented to pen any thing on paper to be read in public. If there is any Brother or Sister who may wish to preserve this for future reference they are welcome to it If there is none please put it in the stove

John Martin

N B I am willing for this note to be published in all the papers in the united states of America

John Martin

Lift lift my spirit from earth and its
burdens carry my soul to a heaven thats free
I would be redeem'd and soar with the Angels
Burst every fetter from clogs break away
Give give me pinions for fights that are higher
Fit fit my soul for an element there
Ill work work for garments spotless like Angels
A garment like Mothers refined and pure

Joyfully wire leaving cares of Earth
wending our way to heaven
Viewing in the distance joys untold
Richest blessing given
O Jerusalem City of God
In glorious beauty I behold thee
Holy of holies where Angels feet have trod
Bright eternal City

Keep away from my soul all ye follies of time
Keep away keep away from my soul
Keep away from my soul all thats evil & vain
I'am seeking for true liberty
Let my spirit go free in the worship of God
Where bright Angels are gathering around
Let my spirit go free in the worship of God
Where Love and sweet union abound

The things that perish not with the using I
crave A substance enduring a power that will save
Take from me earthly idols with all their pomp
& show But lead me in the valley where healing
waters flow

May I find a gospel travel as my days are passing
by with an increase of goodness as a treasure ever
nigh. may I stand as the oak 'mid the tempest
and the storm as a rock deeply bedded within
its Ocean home. Let me drink at the
fountain of the powers of the word to come
baptised with the holy ghost and fire from

above, let my soul in the resurrection rise
with joy and sing salvation and redemption
are from our God and king

I love the way of God because
It bringeth sweet communion
With those who follow Christ and walks
In purest gospel union
O holy father hear my prayer
And give me strength to conquer
To overcome the carnal mind
And be a good Believer

I love the way of God because
It bringeth full salvation
To all who will the cross sustain
In the regeneration
Tho trials fierce around me roll
And tribulation ever
The way of God I will maintain
And be a good believer

A Prayer

Jehovah thou canst grant our prayer
For thou art God alone
Then make us thy sweet love to share
And bless the seed weve sown
And bless the seed weve sown
The precious seed weve sown in prayer
In righteousness to walk
In sweet fruition make appear
Among thy waiting flock
Help us to treasure up the good
With patient industry
Let wings of consolation brood

Oer all who lean on thee
Songs of deliverance rest and peace
Are for the pure in heart
Thy sheltering wings of love o'er thee
Shall never more depart

Beautiful State. O. C. Hampton

The regions of peace and pure love
Are not for the giddy & vain
But those who will wait for the wisdom above
And order & quiet maintain
And prudence that virtue divine
And patience endureance withall

No, 4th

The following is an Extract from the small Section which was sent to the little Band at Whitewater.

We do most solemnly warn you beloved children to be careful how you keep the Sabbath. This is a gift of great importance, and we do truly desire that you may be faithful & attend to it, that you may find a blessing. You must stay in your rooms on that day, as close as you can, & tend to necessary duties. Labor for the gifts & blessings of God, & feel wholly given up to be led, & guided by your visible Lead; that you may be able to keep your protection.

Yea, beloved children, if you will keep the Sabbath in the way that is pleasing to God, you will find a great blessing in it. And if you slight this gift, you will come under heavy loss by it. For the way of God is strait, & no soul that wilfully transgresses the Holy Laws of Zion, can ever prosper untill they have faithfully confessed, and repented for it.

Hear ye beloved children: the soul that sells their holy *Birth-right*, & wanders away from their kind protecting Shepherds; after having received the light of God, & been made sensible of their duty— They are done— their day is spent, & we can no more own them for our children; but they must bear their just reward. Now we say unto all who hear our voice; be careful to keep the way of God. Keep low & humble, and place your trust in Gods anointing; then you will never miss the way; nay, you will never be discouraged, or tired of doing your duty; but will cheerfully endure whatever comes in your way. These are solemn things beloved children, O. hear ye, and remember them. Yea let all that are faithful & honest, receive this solemn warning from their heavenly Parents; & be not discouraged, or cast down.

James Smith jr was an elder in the church and school teacher of the boys until he became to aged to serve in the capacity of an elder and then he taught the smallest children until within the last year of his life The writer had the care of twenty four girls over where James lay in his last sickness or at least one of their rooms was right over his room He used to tell her not to try to keep the children still for he liked to hear their nimble feet it made him think of the lambs at play and he liked to hear their little voices it brought back his own children and his schools

We read of the meek and lowly Savior James was a true deciple he was meek and lowly in all his ways We read that the Savior drew all men unto him James drew all acquainted with him in the confidence that he was a conscientious upright man We here relate an incident as told to us to show this confidence In the year 1822 ~~Charles D Hampton came to Union Village with his family to join the Society He was a good physician and highly esteemed in the world near the same time three other men of about equal standing in the world with Charles came with their families to join the Society at Union Village~~

~~After a while these three men became jealous of Charles because they thought that he was made more of and treated by the~~

I can't find these in
any of my notables

Bo turn and seek salvation
With Christ in heaven to dwell
Come serve the God of Daniel
Bis Jesus bids you come
You'll find a hearty welcome
In Christ the bleeding Lamb

8

Glory to God O Glory
B'or his redeeming love
Religion makes happy here
And will in worlds above
We'll sing bright hallelujahs
And join the holy song
With Moses, Job and Daniel
And all the heavenly throng

half way think I copied this from B life sketches
for M. Da l

Behold the cloud the church is spread
With souls alle alleluia
With souls now risen from the dead
B'rom
alle alleluia
F'rom east to west the cloud is drawn
alle alleluia

And in our measure must partake
To find that pure immortal state
12
Where anguish will forever cease
Where souls forever will increase
Where tears will all be wiped away
And vanish in eternal day

not copied

On Zions mount behold the lamb
As the beloved John foretold
United with his holy band
New scenes of Glory to unfold
An hundred thousand yea and more
Of virgin followers clean and bright
The life of him they do adore
By which they all are clothed in white
2
A voice from heaven next was heard
Like waters great and thunders loud
In vision - then to John appeared
The Lord in his mysterious cloud
The heavenly harpers sweetly sound
The glory of the latter day

Spread by the pure angelic throng

2

Born by our Mother we were led
By her our infant souls were fed
And by her suffering and her toils
She brought salvation to our souls

3

No pains or labour did she spare
Nor was she ever free from care
From day to day the conquest gained
Then in the book of life was named

4

Can we make propper recompence
To Mother for her dilligence
That we might stand in purity
In this transcendent jubilee

5

A living temple on the earth
In her we've found a worthy birth
Supported by her hand devine
On things immortal and sublime

6

Just as the earth receives its dew
From time to time forever new

So souls immortal do receive
Who in Christ's coming do believe

7

Souls who eternal life pursue
By choice divine will travel through
From all pollution they'll get free
By conquest in this jubilee

8

Hence armour for the soul's prepared
And valiant souls must bear the sword
No treaties in this great campaign
By the conquest will our sovereign reign

9

And should the conflict prove severe
Remember 'tis the jubil year
The day of our redemption's come
Brought in by Christ the first born son

10

He first the conquest did begin
And first subdued the Man of Sin
Then in the Kingdom first sat down
And won the first immortal crown

11

By his example we shall find
The suffering which he left behind

Page 36. is one page previous to this, & mistake

+ Ye souls who have the gospel found +
From death and darkness come away

3

Now these are they who were redeemed
From among the fallen race
And full redemption they have gained
And obtained the holy place
Lift up your heads ye righteous nation
Soon the kingdom you shall own
And in the power of full salvation
You may there surround the throne

4

O come ye souls of upright spirit
Bear the cross and wear the crown
Then peace and love you shall inherit
When all evil is put down
Pure mettle runs the furnace through
And every heat is to refine

The more 'tis rub'd the more 'twill shine

Mankind has like a desert been
Long without cultivation
And from a constant course of sin
They have had no salvation
But now the desert shall be gay
For lo the cultivator
Has come prepared to purge away
That wild and barren nature

2

The wilderness may lift her voice
For waters forth are springing
The waste shall flourish and rejoice
Even with joy and singing
That happy day we now perceive
Which long has been predicted
For Christ has come for to relieve
And comfort the afflicted

3

The meek may comfort now receive
For strength is freely given
To every one who will believe
And do the will of Heaven
The blind may see the lame may walk
Such is the new creation
The deaf may hear the dumb may talk
The lost may find salvation

~~4~~

~~To every one that will believe~~
~~And do the will of heaven~~

4

The human soul may now be free
From every moral evil
For it has got no right to be
In bondage to the devil
That wicked spirit by the wise
Shall surely meet detection
And all its murders thefts and lies
Be open to inspection

5

The cruel monster tho he may
In anguish fret and cavil
Can never come on the high way
Where on the righteous travel
That holy way can neer be trod
By any unclean creature

'Twas this the ancient prophet sung
While inspiration moved his tongue
And when by faith his harp was strung
He future things declared
But how much nobler is the song
Which to the saints of God belong
When that which was foretold so long
In substance has appeared

2

What hill or mountain is so high
As those who do themselves deny
They stand confess'd to every eye
As God's true habitation
From thence he'll let all nations know
That to his church they have to go
And bow themselves exceeding low
If they would find salvation

3

The first dominion of the son
In self denying work began
But equal victory must be won
By Zion's lovely daughter
The male and female now unite
Which brings the kingdom to its height
And woman must her battle fight
Just as her Lord has taught her

Succeeded by anguish and pain
But free from all sorrow and trouble
Celestial comforts obtain
~~With weeping~~ 3
With weeping lamenting and crying
The fallen creation may ring
But O ye fair daughters of Zion
For gladness of heart you may sing
Redeemed from the world flesh and devil
You find a more noble imploy
And reap as the fruit of your travel
A harvest of glory and joy

4

The dances of them that make merry
To innocent virgins belong
While those who in Bable do tarry
Shall mourn for their errors of wrong
Among the distressed and dying
The joy of their travel shall cease
But on the high places of Zion
'Twill sound with eternal increase

Embrace with joy what Mother teaches
O ye chosen little few
With pleasant looks and pleasant ~~faces~~ speeches
And with pleasant feelings too
Return to Satan all your sadness
All dark gloom to him belongs
Come let the voice of joy and gladness
Ring with Zion's pleasant songs

2

From sin and sorrow we've departed
And are walking in the light
And will be true and honest hearted
This we all may know is right
The soul that Mother's way embraces
Is a rising from the dead
And now's the time for pleasant faces
Not for hanging down the head

3

A joyful heart is well accepted
In this glorious latter day
Because our souls are well protected
In our Mother's pleasant way
Our King and Queen will love forever
And their pleasure we will do
So shall we gain their grace and favor
And a place in heaven too

Come hark ye kingdoms and nations
The earth and all people draw nigh
Prepare for your last destination
For God is now dwelling on high
Not plac'd alone
Above the sky
For lo he's nigh
And fills his throne

2

For now hath Jehovah ascended
And Zion with judgment he fills
And righteousness now is extended
Which levels the loftiest hills
Yet truth must hide
A little while
Till God shall spoil
The powers of pride

3

With just indignation arrayed
Jehovah himself hath come forth
His fury must now be displayed
To punish all flesh on the earth
Out of his place
Of truth and love

He will reprove
This wicked race

4

The blood which the earth has concealed
By base inquisitions and laws
Has now to the heavens appealed
And is pleading its cause
All the bloodshed
Since wicked cain
Has left a stain
On every head

5

Gods risen and who will be saved
The perazim never was swept
More clean from base idols by David
Than this wicked earth must be rept
For flesh and sense
Must be denied
And crucified
To all eternity

6

Gods wrath at old [illegible] Gibeons valley
Consumed the bold amorites
But Joshua now makes his last sally

And conquers the king of all fights
Proud kings may band
With all their sects
But on their necks
The truth will stand

7

This truth for a precious foundation
Is laid in Mount Zion on earth
And souls who have chosen salvation
Rejoice in the Saviours new birth
Strange work indeed
A wondrous act
Who dare attack
This precious seed

8

His judgments will straiten the wicked
And righteousness plumb him upright
And then if he choose to be crooked
He'll do it in open daylight
He must be straight
A man of God
Or known abroad
A reprobate

9

The gospel like hail has descended
And swept our old reffuge away
Our lying excuses are ended
The gospel we now must obey
We cannot say
"I'm all unclean
And I must sin
While in this clay"

10

The waters of life have arisen {hell
And ruined our commerce with ~~[illegible]~~
Now death you must open your prison
In lust we no longer can dwell
Our former vows &c
To save the flesh
And all such trash
Faith disallows

11

Sure this is a strange dispensation
A treading down time in the court
No wonder it is a vexation
To understand the report
Fear not the pit
A fatal snare

Is every where
For sinners set

12

But blessing and honor and glory
To all who keep humble low
Their shining exceeds the aurora
They vie with the brightest rainbow
No tongue or pen
Can paint their joys
And solemn noise
Of loud Amen

Thou fairest of all the creation
And first of the heaven born race
Determined on final salvation
Thy gospel I gladly embrace
The mystery of God manifested
The person he chose to come in
Has thy subtle serpent arrested
And shakes the foundation of sin

2

5t The mystery has long been concealed
Till wisdom unfolded the plan
And Christ in one part was revealed
And dwelt in a sin hating man
His person was then a vexation
But O how the wicked will rail
To his last manifestation
In female as well as in male

3

The pride of all flesh must be stained
And satan no longer shall reign
Since Christ has a helper obtained
And God has united the twain
The types and the shadows are ended
The substance no longer we hide
For God from the first has intended
A heavenly bridegroom and bride

4

The law was by Moses engraved
On two precious tables of stone
To show that mankind must be saved
By two dispensations in one
Two churches stood facing each other
This type was ordained until
Our heavenly Father and Mother
That same blessed law should fulfil

Two lions so artfully raised
Stood facing King Solomon's throne
No wonder the world was amazed
The like in no kingdom was known
This ivory ~~temple~~ throne was erected
On two mighty pillars and stays
How then could the Lord be expected
F[illegible] judgment in these latter days

6

Though two rows of oxen were carved
Around the bright laver of brass
The substance was never observed
Until it came fully to pass
Of oxen and lions and pillars
The meaning no soul ever knew
Until we beheld the fulfillers
Even Christ manifested in two

7

The two olive trees we might mention
By good Zechariah once seen
Pray what was the spirits intention
And what could these olive trees mean
And who were the two that bore witness
In the revelation to John

53 Pray do they not shew us the fitness
Of male and the female in one

8

Now Christ is revealed in the woman
And makes her as pure as the light
This sets the old serpent a foaming
But let him come on to the fight
We know he is justly alarmed
If only the scripture he'll read
He'll see that his doom is determined
His head must be bruised by her seed

9

Ye rebels who hate one another
With your vain objections be gone
I know that my Father and Mother
Are perfectly joined in one
The wicked may say I'm deceived
And not fit to live on the earth
But she that my soul has conceived
Will carry me safe through the birth

10

Of Mother I am not ashamed
You may call her just what you please
My soul with her wine is inflamed
I now have it fresh from the lee

This is in the first
hymn book must
ask by whom & when

Her wine is the life of my spirit
Tis ~~wine~~ love well refined from all lees
But serpents who know not its merits
May take their contemptable dust

~~Truth~~

In the Lambs first revelation
Though He sought from East to West
He could find no ~~habitation~~ habitation
No abiding place of rest
Father of the New Creation
Once on earth he sufferd pain
Now he comes to take possession
Now the beast has closd his reign

2

O thou righteous holy spirit
He that gave creation birth
Shall he not his right inherit
Shall he not possess the earth
Now He's come to reign forever
Now he has the kingdom won
On Mount Zion stands the Saviour
There the gathering has begun

5-5

3

On this mount his throne is fixed
Elders seated all around
Living souls with angels mixed
Join their harps with solemn sound
Now they sing complete ~~salvation~~ redemption
Hark! the solemn song is new
Mortals cease your vain contention
Let the heavenly music through

4

Children of the resurrection
Virgin souls with Christ arose
Under his divine protection
Follow him where e'er he goes
Moving in their ranks before us
Things immortal they discern
These can join the heavenly chorus
None but such the song can learn

5

First of all the New Creation
Fruit of God's eternal plan
Here he finds a habitation
Here he can converse with man
On their face his name's engraved
In their mouth is found no guile
These from every lust is saved
These do not themselves defile

6

You that are defil'd with women
You that love the darling sin
Cast away your filthy dreaming
Let the God of glory in
While you live in carnal pleasure
Your professions but a sham
Virgins have the gospel treasure
None but such are with the Lamb

7

Like the sound of many waters
Sacred truth begins to flow
Adams guilty sons and daughters
How they're tossing to and fro
Natures pained to her center
Teeming with the second birth
Everlasting gospel enter
Chase the dragon from the earth

8

Voice of truth roar on like thunder
O ye forked lightnings play
Rend the veil of flesh asunder
Leave the world in open day
Alleluia Alleluia
Let the devils kingdom fall
Alleluia Alleluia
Christ shall soon be all in all

Hail precious truth thou living way
Receiv'd in this last burning day
Hail thou pure gospel righteousness
In which Ive found a hiding place

2

In the first man by sin I fell
And long expos'd to death and hell
And while his nature was my guide
I found no place where I could hide

3

While flesh and sense I tried to please
My inner man could find no ease
The light of God my soul did chase
From ev'ry carnal hiding place

4.

I heard how Christ for sinners bled
And to his bloody wounds I fled
And to his free imputed grace
I hoped to find a hiding place

5

And while inward my soul did turn
I search'd through ev'ry crook and turn
And wooden cross and wounded side
Was not the place for me to hide

6
While with temptations overcome
My faith was shocked my soul was down
And some new flood in every case
Would overcome my hiding place

7
At length my troubled soul began
To find the living truth in man
And when the truth I did embrace
I quickly found a hiding place

8
That church where every thing is new
That holy church that's built by two
Between the spirit and the bride
I've found a place where I can hide

9
That secret place so pure and clean
By carnal eye was never seen
And death and hell may slip their chase
They cannot find my hiding place

10
The wicked world may rage around
But here I am both safe and sound
Hid from the persecuting race
Who cannot touch my hiding place

11

Glory to God for such a plan
That I can hide in the new man
Where trees of life on either side
Afford a shade for souls to hide

12

Should hells infernal regions rise
To drive me hence beyond the skies
I'll seek no other part of space
But keep in Christ my hiding place

13

Beyond the ~~skies~~ stars let Calvin fly
And Luther soar above the skies
I covet not their ranges wide
While in the truth my soul can hide

14

Those who the cross of Christ do bear
His hidden life begin to share
And when they've run the race
They'll meet in the same hiding place

15

While by the truth that works within
Christ saves his people from their sin
His sheep he'll from the goats divide
And in his fold forever hide

The Israelites when they got free
From Pharaohs land in haste did flee
And on the banks of the Red Sea
A joyful scene commenced
An Elder Sister led the band
With sounding timbrel in her hand
While virgins move by her command
And after her they danced

2

At Shilo was a yearly feast
Where virgins met from west to east
These virgins were a type at least
Of those that follow Jesus
If they went forth in dances then
Why should our dancing now offend
Since from the filthy lusts of men
Our blessed Saviour frees us

3

A place was found on Canaans land
Whereon the Ark of God should stand
And David by the Lords command
Brought up the appointed Saviour
Before the type of gospel light
The monarch danced with all his might

“But see the haughty Michal slight
Their noble Kings behavior

4

The joyful news that Christ did bring
Made all the land of Canaan ring
And thousands hail'd him as their King
Who by his grace was saved
The mount of Olives felt their feet
While moving on with music sweet
And loud hosannas they repeat
Unto the Son of David

5

That dispensation passed away
And all the world soon went astray
And satan turn'd the christian play
All over to his favor
But now the gospel's come to light
Which sets the true Believers right
See how they dance with all their might
In honor to their Saviour

6

Salvation to the woman's seed
From bondage and corruption freed
They shall possess the earth indeed
And every gift recover

This is in the
oldest hymn
book must
ask by whom
& when

Cemented in the purest love
They on their way to Canaan move
And soon will join the host above
And praise the Lord forever

While outward enjoyments our senses caress
How pleasant the seasons do roll
But times of affliction and outward distress
May bring greater good to the soul
Yet on such occasions the devil may try
Our safety in question to call
But one thing is certain the lower we lie
The less we're exposed to fall.

2

Upon the high places of pleasure and ease
Salvation did never yet grow {trees
The richest plantations and fruit bearing
Are down in the valleys below
So every fruit bearer of heavenly bliss
Has first to be mortified down {to pass
And through tribulation and sufferings
Before we inherit the crown

63

3

If losses and crosses be heavens high way
To treasures of glory and peace
Then my poor old nature I earnestly pray
Your troubles so may daily increase
Let humiliation be ever my choice
And sufferings my constant manna
And then in the spirit I'll truly rejoice
From motives substantial and pure

4

To suffer is better for righteousness sake
Than all earthly treasures below
Of justification and peace we partake
While we to the spirit do sow {know
The harvest is precious and reaping we
Is what true Believers do love
The beautiful sowers rejoice as they go
Until they are pure as the dove

5

In love and in union we'll travel along
And through every trial we'll pass
We still shall grow q stronger as we {do no wrong
And stand like a lilly at last
The patient in spirit who truly obey
The holy commandments of God

Shall shine as the brightness of one endless day
And send forth their treasures abroad

Although the fig tree should not blossom neither shall fruit be in the vine, the labor of the Olive shall fail, and the field shall yield no meat, the flocks shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls, yet I will rejoice, in the Lord, I will joy, in the God of my salvation, the Lord God is my strength and he will make my feet like Hyena's feet, and he will make me walk upon my high places.

Whatever disasters of nature
Upon the believer may fall
His treasures in Gods so much greater
He cheerfully smiles at it all

We soon by experience discover
That this is the gospel design
The more that we righteously suffer
By so much the brighter we'll shine

2

The more that the flesh is debased
And mortified down with distress
The higher the soul will be raised
And so much more glory possess
Then where's the foundation for sorrow
So long as my faith I obey
I need not take thought for tomorrow
But just do my duty to-day

3

Along the true path of obedience
My feet shall be swift as a Hyena
And these are the uppermost regions
That I am concerned to find
Upon these high places I travel
And here I'm secure from the beast
And neither the world flesh or devil
Can injure my soul in the least

And ever wear my wedding dress
And there I shall forever bless
My Mother

Think that the above lines were composed in honor to Mother Ruth Farrington about the year 1820. She was adored by her people at Union Village then because of her charming qualities of mind and great beauty of person and manners

Lift your heads ~~you~~ ye once afflicted
Let your eyes with joy behold
What the prophets long predicted
What the Son of God foretold
Now Jehovah fills his temple
Thence his glory shines abroad
There his saints with reverence tremble
And confess that he is God
2
Sacrifices of thanksgiving

To his courts they daily bring
Songs of joy among the living
Makes his sacred temple ring
Through the ranks of vast creation
Nothing can be deaf or dumb
All must give their approbation
That the day of God is come

3

While his last loud call he utters
Nature can no more be still
All creation moves and flutters
In obedience to his will
When his pow'r is to be proved
To convince the stupid soul
If he says O Earth be moved
So it rocks from pole to pole

4

While his judgments are advancing
Satan's kingdom to destroy
Fields and forests fall to dancing
Dwelling houses crack for joy
Rivers heave and swell like Jordan
Flying fowls ascend the air
Soon this earth shall lose her burden
All creation does declare

My Mother

Who sav'd me from old materiel death
While wand'ring like the barren heath
And gave me life and gospel breath
My Mother My Mother
And gave me life and gospel breath
My Mother

Who show'd the path of righteousness
That leads to perfect happiness
And built me up in holiness
My Mother

She teaches all her children how
Before the throne of God to bow
And I have made a solemn vow
To Mother

"Will you be good both night and day
And keep within the narrow way
And ev'ry gift of God obey"
"Yea Mother"

"And will you ever turn aside
Or disobey your gospel guide
And walk in Satan's path so wide"
"Nay Mother"

"Then you shall be my little son

67

'Tis so the heavenly prize is won
This is the way our Lord begun"
Says Mother
How can I then unthankful prove
Since I'm so nursed with Mother's love
It is convey'd from realms above
Through Mother
Go search the nations all around
From India to Columbia's ground
So kind a parent can't be found
As Mother
She cries to God both night and day
And guides her children in the way
Then let us all unite and pray
For Mother
That God would lengthen out her days
And fill her soul with heavenly rays
O let us all unite in praise
To Mother
I'll be my Mother's loving child
And keep my conscience undefil'd
And learn to be both meek & mild
Like Mother
I'll bear my cross with cheerfulness

71

2

Sweet fore runner of that day
O'er which millions long did pray
Now we see the rising sun
Now the glory is begun

3

When we had a distant view
We could bid this world adieu
In the prospect we could shout
Now we boldly venture out

4

Honest souls your prayer is heard
Now salvation has appear'd
If you're ready now come in
Now you may be sav'd from sin

5

Now the circumcising knife
Comes across your carnal life
Now the cross you'll have to bear
Or fight the answer of your prayer

6

In this separating day
Many souls will turn away
When the way becometh rough
Will think they've travel'd far enough

~~When we had the informing star~~
~~Many thought we went too far~~
~~What will blindful mortals say~~
~~When we walk in open day~~

When the prodigal returned
From his state of ruin
With distress his spirit burn'd
For what he had been doing
Though his heart was fit to burst
At the recollection
Yet he resolv'd to tell the worst
And humbly seek protection

2

Leaning on his Father's breast
And glad he was arriven
Freely there his sins confess'd
And had them all forgiven
Soon the tidings spread around
Here comes in another
Here's the rebel safe and sound
Hail him as a brother

3
O! what joy the father felt
To see his son returning
How his tender bowels melt
To hear the rebel mourning
O! what bounty is display'd
While he is confessing
Lo a feast is ready made
Wrought with every blessing

4
Now the music is begun
Now we see them dancing
Now behold the elder son
Toward the house advancing
How he mourns his painful lot
Thinks he has been starved
While his wicked brother's got
More than he deserved

5
Brother cast your anger off
And every passion bury
Come in and share the fatted calf
And let us all be merry
Will you grieve about a kid
When the calf is killed
If you'll come in when you are bid
You may yet be filled .

God will shake this old creation
Rip this earth from stem to stern
Fill the world with consternation
Till the way of God they learn
All who will not be restored
Sink to their respective hells
But our God shall be adored
In his temple where he dwells

~~{distressed~~
~~Since my sins I confessed some are greatly~~
~~And lament how deluded I be~~
~~But at every fresh draught I have heartily laughed~~
~~At their crockadile weeping for me~~
~~In my free happy choice I can daily rejoice~~
~~And in this holy way that I've chose~~

~~What could mean the solemn sound~~
~~On the old encamping ground~~
~~Fields and forests all abroad~~
~~Vocal with the praise of God~~

2

For you I am praying

I have a saviour He's pleading in glory
A dear loving Saviour though Earth friends be few
And now he is watching in tendress o'er me
And Oh that my Saviour were your Saviour too
Cho.
For you I am praying
For you I am praying
For you I am praying
I'm praying for you

I have a father to me he has given
A hope for eternity blessed and true
An soon will he Call me to meet him in heaven
But O that God let me bring you with me too
Cho.
I have a robe tis resplendent in whiteness
Awaiting in glory my wondering view.
Oh when I receive it all shining in Brightness
Dear friend Could I see you receiving one too
Cho.

Vessel sprang a leak ~~He~~
he turned deathly pale Mother
~~of Placam~~ exclaimed I saw
not Captaine I see an
Angel of God on the deck,
She & her company flying to
the pumps a strong wave struck ~~stave~~
the goaling plank in place & the vessel
was saved After which the Cap
tain gave them liberty to praise
their God as they wished
So hundred miracles performd
by Mother Ann Lee & her brave
followers cast their shafts
of light that [illegible] afar [illegible]
& admired by the honest seek
in Chrestian

Lines may fade & Leave may

putting it in place

9.

A bishop must be blameless holding fast the faithful word in teaching that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers St Paul

Our Brother now has gone to rest
From sufferings he's set free
We know his spirit will be blest
Thro' all eternity
For lo good Angels did come nigh
His glittering spirit to convey
To Mansions holy pure and bright
His holy Father to obey

Altho' his time on earth's been short
And sorrowful it seems to be
Yet still we know he's done his part
So let us cheerful be
He's been a pillar firm and strong
In the house of God on earth
And now he joins the angelic throng
In heavenly joy and mirth

His blessed spirit seems to say
Draw near my loving friends
And do receive my thanks this day
And love that never ends
So now dear Brother fare ye well
We'll meet no more in time
But when we're called home to dwell
We'll meet in love divine

About 2 Oclock the same afternoon that Brother Andrew deceased one of the Sisters heard these verses sung by the heavenly hosts

O Lord do bless thy needy youth
And clothe them with thy power
That they may follow thee in truth
And serve the every hour
That their youthful minds may still incline
To dwell in valleys lowly
Where they can be from sin refined
Increase in love most holy

The lovely youth thats gathered here
Does to my soul feel near and dear
My warmest blessing do receive
Altho this earth I have to leave
Yet I am thankful for this call
So be ye cheerful one and all
For in time ye all shall know
What I was called home to do

Come now unite with me and bless
The hand that called me home to rest
To Mansions bright and fair
Where I'm released from earthly care
So now I bid a kind farewell
Till in the mansions you're called to dwell
Where you can sing sweet songs of praise
To Him who will your spirits raise

This was sung by Brother Andrew for the youth about half past nine the next morning after his decease and leart by one of the Sisters in the Second Order

We have drank the crystal waters
We have ate the heavenly bread
All the living Sons & daughters
Are within the vally fed
Praise the giver praise the giver
All ye rising from the dead

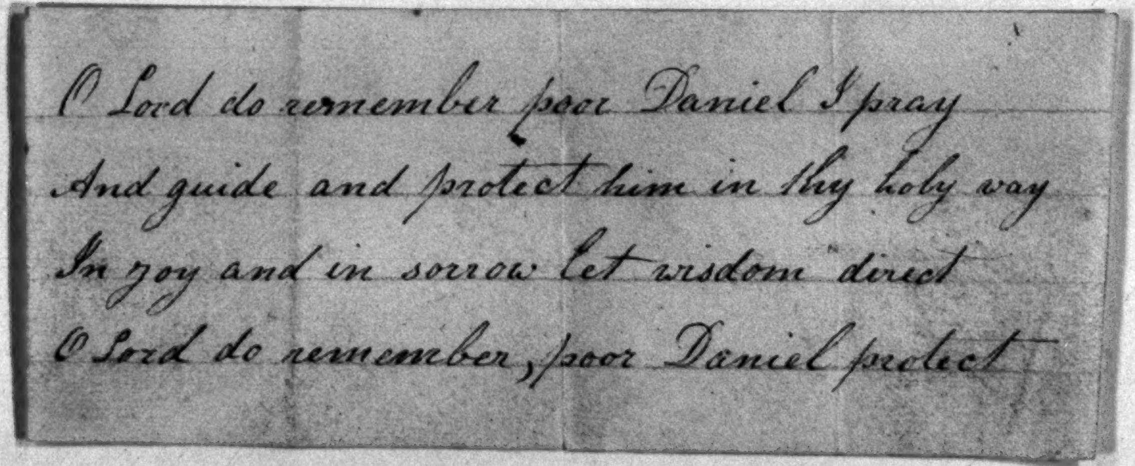
Bless the messenger of Heaven
Let the sound seraphic ring
For his soul he's freely given
Hail him from Almighty King
One of those our precious leaders
First to us good news did bring

Sweet celestial love surround him
Holy angels go before
Nothing ever could confound him
Since he saw the open door
Peace be with him peace be with him
Yea both now & ever more

Also Elder Brother Francis
Fare you well in peace & love
Fare you well our love enhances
Angels bless you from above
We do love the firm & stable
Who upon the plains have trod
Lovely builder firm & able
Settled in the way of God

E. W.

S Union farewell



O Lord do remember poor Daniel I pray
And guide and protect him in thy holy way
In joy and in sorrow let wisdom direct
O Lord do remember, poor Daniel protect

A Singular Dream

The following poem composed, by Bro. Samuel Hooser of Pleasant Hill Ky. was predicated upon a singular night vision which he had; and he was inspired to believe that it was an emblem of that fatal, and destructive scourge the Asiatic cholera both as to its effects heretofore, & hereafter.

Copied here Oct. 24th. 1847.

I had a weighty dream some
time ago Which was replete
with sorrow grief and woe,
And on my mind impressions
yet remain That I shall see it
yet fulfill'd with pain

I came into a certain lot of ground
Which seem'd be securely
fenc'd around
Within this lot an ancient hou
house appears
Which was not occupied
for many years

Around this building
I do now behold
A multitude of people young & old
Who all were busy like the ant & bee
Who are from lazy habits ever free
They seem'd to strive with all their
might and main,] gain
A pile of sticks and useless trash to gain
Appeard devoid of any dread or fear
They felt secure & saw no danger near

When suddenly a dreadful scene began
Which cannot be descib'd by tongue of man
An Alligator huge burst forth to slay
From underneath this house where long he lay
He rushed on with fury in his eyes
Regardless of ten thousands shrieks (& cries)
With claws & fangs he now begins to tear
While Lamentations fill the very air
Thus he proceeds till many he had slain
Then back into his den, wind agai

The human creatures who did still surviving
For piles of uless trash again did stri
They acted soon as tho' they had forgo
A cruel monster lay within this lot
I raisd my voice & thus I cried aloud
Escape! Escape! thou careless busy cre
The Alligator sure will come again
And send in pieces you that still
remain

away
I warn you O my friends now flee
Your danger is so great O dont delay
heard
Now do be wise my solemn warning
Speed
Leave all your trash & hasten off with
(grief & pain
My heart my soul was pierced with
vain
m To see my fervent cries all prove in
view
Again the bloody monster came in
n The work of death determind to pursue

The first attact he made was great inde
But O the horrors of the second farr exceed
Poor trembling wretches runing to & fro
And how to save themselves they did not know
Some came to me & begged that I would pray
To God Almighty's without delay
My answer was to pray it is too late
You have to meet your awful dreadful fate

I warnd you all that you in time might flee

But with neglect you heard those words from
The seeming frighted mortals great & small
Unite their forces & cast up a wall
Expecting hoping that by doing so
They could repel this dreadful ruthless fo
Alas for walls he would not stop or stay
Like fible cobwebs tore them all away

And thus from slaughter he would not refrain
Till all the ground was coverd with the slain
The shrieks & cries & doleful bitter groans
Appear'd enough to melt the hardest sto
I fain would pray but what would that avail
Since solemn warnings all to you did fail
My soul was grieved at this most dreadful sight
And wak'd me from my sleep with great affright

What meaning does this fearful dream contain
O will the cholera visit us again

If this the Alligator signifies
Then for the greatest woe before us lies
If thousands thousands he cut down before
His next attack may take off thousands more
What walls shall we erect to stay this foe
Or who can deprecate impending woe

Physicians all encounter him in vain
He moves ahead & far extends his reign
My warning trumpet I would loudly blow
Prepare prepare for days of grief & woe
But I might mourn & weep my life away
The walls the means the pills I would oppose
Against the fast approaching times of woes

Be righteous honest harmless good & just
Confess your sins & crucify your lust
With confidence to G you then may pray
And he will turn that ruthless foe away

Beyond the dark clouds over me
That bound this mortal shore
I see bright realms of glory
Where evil comes no more.

And through the heavens ringing
I hear an angel band
With golden voices singing
Oh! happy, happy band

Oh! great Allmighty Father
Let down thy golden chain
And bind us all together
Within that blest domain.

From Zions sparkling river
Thats flowing from above.
Oh! let us drink forever
Till we are filled with love.

How Sweet to meet on Christmas day,
When skies are bright and smiles are brighter,
When gladness drives dull care away,
And hearts with joy are growing lighter.
Now while the year goes circling round,
With many a change of wind and weather,
May we next christmas all be found,
To feast and sing again together.

Beyon

c c g c d e e g f e d c a· ~~dd~~ d d d d d e f d c g e· d c·

c c g c d e· g [illegible] f e d c a·

d d d d d d e f d c g e· d c·

My brethren and sisters do hear what I say
I mean to be carful my faith to obey
Do give me your union to help me along
It strengthens the feeble and comforts the strong
My friends in the gospel if I can obtain
Your love and your union I will not complain
No matter how crossing or what I subdue
Just so I can hold my relation with you

afg gaa eaa cde a
ab caa eee dca c'
cb aaa caa cde g
g aa eeed cgga a:

The world with its glory now faids from my sight
And objects celestial appear to me bright
Inviting me onward to still persevere
When still greater glory to us will appear
Then angelic graces begin to shine forth
In each good believer who stands in the truth
And still greater beauty each soul will adorn
Until with our Savior again we are born

e'/edca caa/cde g:
g aaag eeed caa a:
e' eca caa cde a:
ab caa eeed caa a:

What greater enjoyment can bless any soul
Than what is provided in Christs lovely fold
There each is partaker of Heavens rich store
The Heaven of Heavens can give us no more
We thank our blest Parents for their special care
Whose tender compassion has reached us here
And guardian spirits have sent to our land
Who loves us and bless us and here with us stand

My brothers and
Sisters do hear
what I say

How blest and crown'd above all others Are those who in the Lord can die
They have a mansion with our Mother Away in realms of bliss on high
Who in pure love and resignation for long long years have walked with
And thro' deep scenes of tribulation have meekly borne the chastning rod
The peace of such is seal'd forever The fires of judgment they have pass'd
No more shall mortal sorrows ever Or griefs of earth their comfort blast
No tongue has ever told the glory Which for such faithful spirits wait
Or of the scenes serene and flowry Which shadow forth their future state
May God in Mercy condescending Spread over us his sheltering wings
His grace and love and light be lending While so weigh'd down with earthly things
That old and yong may still remember And all his goodness keep in view
Still wrestling with the faithful number for shining treasures ever new
I would to God the young and giddy Might feel the goodness of our God
And be in truth forever ready For Heavens repose and that abode
Which our good . now has enter'd The pure the everlasting home
Where cares and sorrow never venture But flowers of love eternal bloom
Ye youths and Maidens O remember Your youth and beauty soon will fade
And like the trees of chill December Your glory in the dust be laid
But youthful sacrifice is richer Of souls in Zion's ranks enroll'd
Who follow Christ the Heavenly teacher Than emerald green or glittering gold

Clinton farwell

This fretful and impatient spirit that hurts the good corn and the wine
From my soul I will now disinherit and cultivate union divine
How many good gifts are destroyed What manyfold sorrows brought in
When this hateful spirit's employed in still adding sin unto sin
To us O believers tis given the courts of Mt Zion to search
And purge out this unholy leaven that ruins the peace of the church
Let us who have long been sojourners Where the sunbeams of heaven do play
Beware lest we're grief stricken mourners And judgments should darken our day
How awful will be our condition In torment of conscience engrav'd
If we have sent some to perdition Whom God has sent here to be sav'd
Wo and when the spirit is wounded that nothing is harder to bear
Where gladness before has abounded Now hover the wings of despare
O then let us wake to our calling O let us confess and repent
All wounding and sorrow forestalling And blasting and mildew prevent
Let's nourish the vine of contentment Be choice of the wine and the oil
root out every plant of resentment and let the good corn have the soil

This fretful
and impâtient

From Mother to Ithamer and those that were raised with him.

Mother says. I called you in my little fold when you was young and feeble
And daily strove to help you that you might be saved from evil
I blessed you with a Godly fear with meekness and submission
And guarded you both day and night and blessed you with contrition
In lowliness I steered your way protected you from danger
And strengthened those that went before to thee I was no stranger.

Mother says. if you will be faithful to do the work I set you at, you shall have strength and protection, and my love and blessing will flow to you continually. Mother says. my work is the prettiest work you ever done, and you will find it so, and no soul can do my work, only those who are pure and clean, and those that are, love to do it. Now Mother says, take my love and blessing and persevere.

O I will be low low laboring in simplicity
Striving to be little and free love the gifts of Mother
Alle alle celivo aven contravena
Ale aven cenavo aven andavena.
O salena anaco I so contrahena Alleluia alleluia.

The interpretation

I'm thankful for this precious day
I'm thankful for my calling
My precious time I will improve
And strive to be more loving
And I will sing praises and thanksgiving alleluia.

Mother says O my simple children, I am thankful to see you laboring in the gifts of God. I love you and I want to encourage you, your souls are near to me, yea I love you as my dear children, and to bless you is my delight, and O I love to have you feel it. Look pleasant and feel pleasant and do my work right.

From Mother, brought by D. David Meacham.

To Ithamer Johnson.

No date

I will labour without ceasing Every gift of God to keep
Truth and honesty increasing Heavenly guides that never sleep
Truth and honesty will guide me Into happy regions where
Nothing grievous can betide me Painful thoughts or gloomy care

Honesty and truth shall only Be my mentors after this
How can I be sad or lonely With such harbingers of bliss
Now my vessel is in motion Truth and honesty aboard
Booming o'er the Billowy ocean To the Kingdom of the Lord

Now my courage shall not falter Tempests shall not change my course
Thunders ne'er my purpose alter Though they rumble loud and hoarse
Peace shall kindly go before me With her lamp to light my way
Purity her vigils o'er me Keep securely day by day

Love celestial and Eternal Is the sum of every bliss
Joy of every joy supernal Heaven itself is summ'd in this
Let me keep my eye securely On this highest gift of all
O let me pursue it keenly Can I have a higher call

Soon my voyage will be over I shall be at rest e're long
Where the race of every rover Ends in peace and victory's song
Ends in love that's everlasting Which each suffering soul shall crown
Scenes of feasting not of fasting Healing too for every wound

I will labor without
ceasing

March 1st 1858

My native land and shore I'll see no more
I'll cease to roam — Since here on Zions
ground Where Gospel fruits abound
I've found a home

Thro' raging waves I've saild
With views that fail'd
Nor was I bless'd Untill I found
the ark And in it did embark
Which gave me rest

Here in this ~~Gospel~~ golden bark This gospel ark
Here's peace of mind
And all who wisely steer
And keep their concience clear
True comfort find

They'r freed from carnal chains
No envy reigns
Nor passions sway They give their souls to
pray'r And see and shun each snare
Which satan lays

They do with cheerfulness Their calling bless.
With inward joy That they have found
Which all the learn'd and wise
Cannot distroy.

turn over

But some thats gather'd in
And call'd from sin, Cease to comply.
And yield again to lust, And eat the
fruit thats curs'd, and so they die
Let this a warning be, To all who're free
From satans bands, Will to improve each
day, And carefully obey, Our Lords commands.
Arise my soul and reign O'er every stain
And vain delight, And thy rich birth right
hold, Which is a crown of Gold
Forever bright

My native
Land and Shore

I have a precious gift of faith That God has given me
And often times the spirit saith Deny thy self and follow me
The Gospel O that precious gem I'me privilig'd to obey
My grovling passions all to stem And never cease to watch and pray
Then O how mindful I should be Forever more to keep
The prize commited unto me And finally its blessings reap
O I will never speak one word to give another pain
But grow in favor with the Lord And love and mercy show to them
In trials that I may endure Sweet patience be my guide
And reconciliation sure Stand ever ready at my side
When wounding words and tho'ts arise like billows on the sea
Tis then and there I will be wise And let no words escap from me
When all is o'er what love and peace Shall be my just reward
Calm tho'ts and feelings will not cease Distill'd in mercy from the Lord
O that we always could return The answer soft and mild
That lesson of true peace to learn Forgiving as a little child
I hear the still small voice of God Unto his people here
My children take this peaceful road For this will dry up evry tear
My shall on you then distill Your days be sweet and calm
Kind feelings and forgiveness will Flow thro your souls like healing balm.

I have a precious
gift of faith

How shall we conquer and reign oer sin
How shall we triumph O'er death and the grave
Unless we by our testimony
Come forth seeking not our own lives to save

Deeper stronger faith is called for
Efforts many to sustain the cause
Laborers to work to build up Zion
To keep her orders and maintain her laws
Canterbury N H

All that : by Sally Eads
Tho many foes beset me round
myself and pride and all that
yet sinse the way of life I've found
I'll bear my cross for all that
my hatred strife and all that
The noble soul that's truly wise
will trample soon on all that

Tho satan comes with iron bands
to bind my soul and all that
I do declare with lifted hands

The devils rage and all that
Obedience and simplicity
will conquer hell for all that

Tho many trials daily rise
unseen before and all that
yet they who still have open eyes
will see its right for all that
for all that and all that
They stumble not at all that
In order self to crucify
They feel the need of all that

Tho hypocrites within may creep
And think theyer hid and all that
A wolf cannot become a sheep
becouse theyer here for all that
for all that and all that
Their saintish looks and all that
They will be turnd inside out
and be ashamed of all that

Lines sacred to the memory of brother Martin Babbitt who deceased in the Church at U.V.O March 14. 1838 in the 44, year of his age; composed by Harvi L Eades I think, who roomed with Martin at the time of his regretted death,

How sad the scene our eyes are greeting,
How sad the sound salutes our ears!
O who can stay their time so fleeting?
Or grasp the mane of flying years?
The whole of earth however reckoned,
Does seem as but the meteors spark
Or years, or months, or days or seconds
Are as a flash within the dark.
In such a world who can be certain?
The living count themselves as dead
With life to-day—To night the curtain
Is drawn—is snapped the brittle thread! ~~the~~
The sword of death—what hand does hold it
It seems "suspended by a hair"!
And we with mental eyes behold it
All Glittering, turning, trembling there
(Who next we ask shall be selected).

Who next we ask, shall be selected?
But none is able to declare
It may be one the least expected
Then let us all prepare, prepare,
Our brother which has just been tak
was only in the prime of life
This should in every soul awaken
The fact, that soon will quit the strife
Yea, in an unsuspected hour
Our precious brother took his flight
Was plucked away - a fragrant flower
Was lovely, - precious in our sight
But think not that the hand is cruel
That takes away the soul that's loved
For God will gather up his jewels
Those who have well their time improved
Then farewell our beloved brother
Rejoice thy earthly conflicts o'er
You are a lovely child of mother
This is enough - You ask no more
Go then and touch the angelic Lyre
And sweetly join the angelic band
Whose lips are "touched with hallowed fire"
Are singing praises to the Lamb

To thee O my savior I earnestly pray To guide and protect me in thy holy way
And cloth me with meekness and love
May I in the path of true holiness walk Place me on that solid and permanent rock
Which tempests can never remove

The way of salvation is now open free Which thousand have waited and longed to see
And never obtained the sight
Such comfort and peace to my soul it does bring In anthems of praise to my savior
I'll sing And make this pure way my delight

Tho storms of thick darkness may gather around And though persecution and trials
abound— Yet still in my God I will trust
Yea altho 10 000 should fall at my side In God holy way I will ever abide
His promise is faithful and just

This path has been trod by our Parents above The trees of life wave round the arbor of love
Where happyfied spirits do meet
In union with those who are faithful and true The straight narrow way I will ever
pursue Till I am redeemed complete

When over all evil the conquest I've gain'd With my blessed Parents I ever shall reign
Where Heavenly blessings abound
By daily pursuing the straight narrow road I shall enter into the city of God
And with life eternal be crown'd

To thee O my Savior
I earnestly pray

Dec 27 1852

A hymn sacred to the memory
of brother George Legier who
departed this life May 5th, 1850
he was above eighty years of age
Composed by Mary Ann Jennings

The vernal scene is now returning
The sweetest season of the year
Old time once more throws off his mourning
In flowery garlands to appear
And thus we see our days are rolling
And we are passing fast away
Beyond the power of our controling
And soon must our earthly stay
"The scene which now appears before us
May serve to warn us of this truth
That we are nought but wandering pilgrims,
Sojourners for a time on earth
O then to what should this inspire us
But to prepare for that sweet home
Which in eternity awaits us
When here on earth our work is done
"And as our time we cannot measure
Or tell the number of our days
Let us be wise wise & run with pleasure
In Wisdoms pure delightful ways

And thus prepare our souls to enter
The blissful realms of endless day
As his our much beloved brother
Who from earth's scenes is called away
He truly closed his life with pleasure
Because his soul was justified
He served the living God with pleasure
And of earth's joys himself denied
A cause sufficient to inspire him
With living hopes of joys to come
When death was sent to gently call him
Unto his long eternal home
Then let us follow our good brother
In paths of peace and righteousness
Let us sincerely love each other
That we may share his perfect bliss
Be clad in garments of spotless glory
In that bless'd region to which he is gone
Unto that land of sacred glory
O let us calmly follow on!

Love

There is love for us here there is love for us there
There is love for us every where
There is love for each other from sister and brother
[illegible] no blood matter

Of this love I will gather fill up a full measure
I am sure it is a sweet treasure
I will keep a small share give the rest anywhere
It will help us our crosses to bear

Vicarks

Cook Voiges

Lewis & Clark

Bounty land

Virginia ~~Hoffa~~

2 war | Patgonia

W. and his Gun

Lawrence Extracts

We will not slumber
The gospel greeds

Where Heavenly

O what Now

This Mini C

O: My soul be awake

I

7 8 - 6 - 6

A Coastnos

[illegible] Boo Boost

Then

The wings of the sweet vernal seasons are spread
Ore meadow & forest & fields fled
One more fleeting year from ouff vision hath
And all its transactions are Seald
The mild Balmy breezes are sighing around
Eolian music is heard
And birds from afar with melodious sound
Among the golen trees have appeard

This beautiful season will soon pass away
So transient are scenes of this earth
The flowers will fade & the trees will decay
And the birds will be silent in death
Thus time on fleet pinions is fleeing full fast
And year after year rolling on
The present still circleing into the past
Until the last moment is gon

How solemn the thot that the years that we live
Must all beaccounted to God
And just as our service we give or not give
So he will condemn or applaud
This his boundless Love to us all is now given
The Gospel of mercy & peace
Alluring us on to the Kingdom of heaven
Where sorrows Eternally cease

How faithfuly then should we fill up our days
How solemnly walk with our God
How earnestly travel in pure Wisdoms ways
Towards that celestial abode
Our excellend sister thats finish'd her course
Of virtue & purity her

The precepts of Goodneſs did always enforce
By her holy labours sincere

Good brethren & sisters lets set out anew
To travel in union & peace
The road that our sister did always pursue
So faithfully till her decease
That we may be gatherd at last unto him
Who heareth the young Ravens cry
And under his wings with the holy redeem'd
Repose in the mansions on high

The days are but few loving sister at most
That we shall survive the on Earth
But we shall be gatherd to that bleſsed host
Where thou dost regale in sweet mirth
There thy ancint melody thou shall resume
And join in the music of Heaven
In Youth & in beauty thou ever shall bloom
This promise Jehovah hath given

Farewell thou art gon from the sorrows of time
On light breeze pinions to soar
Oer the flowery lands of a happier clim
To see this dark regions no mor
Receive now our

She B

Onward time is swiftly rolling Hastily our moments flee
While the voice of Wisdom° calling Evry soul to faithful. be
Faithful in our daily duty Hands to work and hearts to God
This will cloth our souls with beauty And secure a rich reward

Grant us power O Heavenly Father All our time to wisely fill
Help us do O blessed Mother To improve our precious call
Let true Wisdom guide our footsteps And our goings forth each day
Help us follow all her precepts And her teaching to Obey

Then our time that's past with pleasure We can call again to mind
Knowing that we've fill'd our measure And to God have been resign'd
This is joy that's worth possessing This will set our spirits free
Onward then we'll be progressing To the land of liberty

g g a c c a c d d e e g c e
d g d g a g e c d e e d c d e g

Onward time is
swiftly rolling

July 25 1856

In this little poem following sister Elmira is speaking to her friends whom she is leaving. she is singing under spirit influence and it is her last breathings, and with its dying out tones ~~sister~~ she takes Elmira ~~took~~ ~~takes~~ her flight with the angel~~ic~~ guide whom she said was waiting until she finished her earthly course, and would then take conduct her to her home in the heavens. she was nineteen years of age about at the time of her death

Farewell my loving friends most dear
I'm called to leave this mortal sphere
And seek a home in a higher clime
Free from the transient things of time
My Mother's call I can't delay
On wings of love I soar away
To join with angels pure and bright
In mansions of eternal light
My young companions hear my prayer
May wisdom guide your steps with care
May you in gospel union live
And your first fruits to God O give

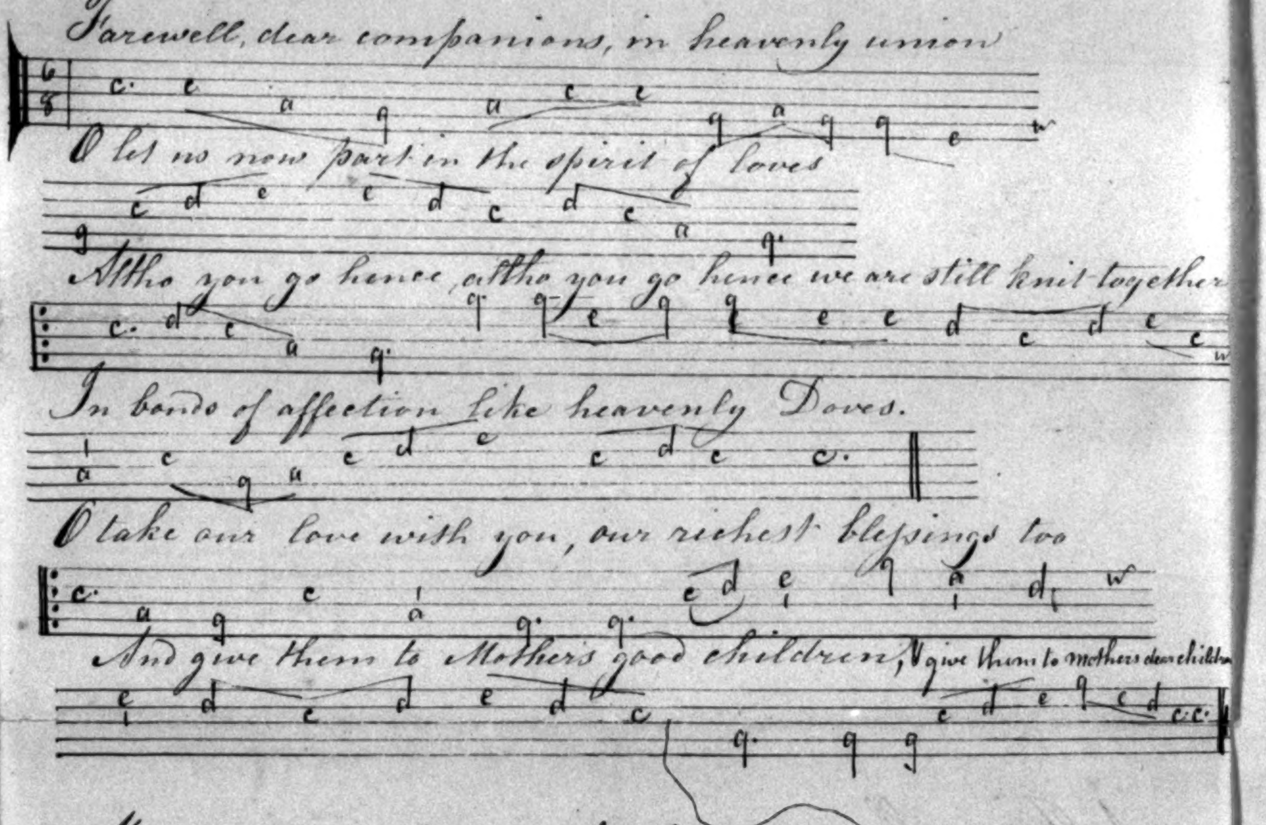
O Keep the lovely path of peace
And heaven will your faith increase
To walk the shining path of love
And fit you for the realms above
Death's summons is a solemn call
But true to meet us one and all
Then O how faithful should we be
Preparing for eternity
My loving friends once more farewell
No more in time with you I dwell
My thanks to you I freely give
My love and blessing O receive

Almira Jennings
died in her youth at
North family where she
was mostly raised

And again O Heavenly Father Hear thy Children's humble cry
For o'er earth thy wings do hover Bearing judgements from on high
While thy justice strews thy judgements So thy mercy cries repent
Help thy children heed thy warning By the Prophets thou hast sent

Open eyes which now are blinded Unstop ears that now are deaf
Check the heady and high minded To the sufferer give relief ~~and high minded~~
Melt the heart that now is hard'ned Loose the tongue that now is bound
To the humble seeker harken Let repentance flow around
Bind the tongue that doth not praise thee Clothe the froward soul with fear
Blow the trump awake thy children Call the nations far and near
Fill the weak with holy power Clothe the pure and bless the meek
Let repentance like a shower Cause all souls thy way to seek
Bear a light to those enshrouded In the shades of sinful night
Let the day of grace be cloudless That all Nations see thy light
Hear O hear Almighty Father Those who ask in humble fear
All who lean upon thy power Make the objects of thy care

And again O
Heavenly Father


Farewell, dear companions, in heavenly union
O let us now part in the spirit of love
Altho you go hence, altho you go hence we are still knit together
In bonds of affection like heavenly Doves.
O take our love with you, our richest blessings too
And give them to Mother's good children, & give them to mothers dear childr

May blessings of heaven like showers be given,
Refreshing your souls with an endless increase.
May heaven direct you, and angels protect you,
And straitly conduct you to mansions of peace.
Where may we all Unite,
In scenes of pure delight
And share in the joys of Christ's kingdom.

Written by Isaac N. Youngs for E. Rachel &
Br Eleazer - September 3rd 1829

A Farewell.

Lebanon.

Sept 3. 1829.

June 3rd 1857.

My kind Elder

1. When one write, in time of sorrow
It may soothe him for the day,
But may shame him on the morrow
When his griefs have passed away;
Yet, with this plain admonition
I will write thee, more or less;
Though with not that true contrition,
Which perhaps I should possess.

2. One great lever yet sustains me,
Which I firstly must divulge.
And in truth it now restrains me
In so much I cant indulge
In a course to censure others
Who to me feel often dear —
Remember Oliver, We are Brothers
Can't we feel our spirits near?

3 Tis the love & pure affection
Which I feel from friends around
Aid me in the right direction.
In this love may I abound!
O "tis sweeter far than honey"
How it permeates the soul!
O its worth is more than money
More than Bankers vaults of Gold! —

4 Faults which I may see in others
As a warning are to me
When I think, they are my brothers
Quickly does all hardness flee. —
Jesus, whether Christ or Angel
Has the true example set.
Taught in his divine Evangel
Precepts we should not forget.

5 Basely, when one would betray him
How he bore the burning thought!
Did not let his passions sway him,
But a lasting lesson taught.
Patient Savior! — O! how meekly
(Here's the less'n for me — for you)
All he said was, — "Do thou quickly
What thou hast in heart to do."

6 Mildly then in imitation
Whether we govern one or all,
Should our every salutation
And commanding cadence fall.
All our words be spoken kindly
Mildly — Evils to repress. — not

My dear Br Oliver — In looking this over calmly, I think your feelings may be hurt in its perusal
It seems to convey a spirit of hardness, harshness & dictation, unsuitable to go from a member to his
Elder — but as it embodies my present feelings — I will let you have them — You will be able to apologize
for my boldness & seeming presumption As I am your senior in years & have been some time a leader myself
I feel that love for you & the cause in which we are engaged, which nothing can ever destroy — I beg pardon
for the rough expression of thought hastily written —
H. L. E.

Not at random — never blindly
To the faults *we* may possess.
7 Low-flung, rough or harsh expressions
May excite some outward fears
May extort some *lip*-confessions
Never can bring repentant tears. —
All the *thunder* we can muster
All the *wrath* we can impart
Gasconade & fiery bluster
Cannot melt the hardened heart.
8 Steeled to all the pointed lances
From the Bow of vengeance thrown.
One may strike, but lo it glances
Blunted by a hardened bone:
Yet, if should a barbed arrow
Strike some tender vital part
Break the bone & pierce the marrow
Or penetrate a throbbing heart,
9— Death ensues; a death as certain
As the life they have enjoyed
When we lift the vail — the curtain.
What we see is life destroyed!
Can *we* forget that *we* are mortal
While we bend anothers neck?
Would not strange emotions startle
Should we find we'd made a wreck?
A Wreck of what the Lord has given
For us to cultivate with care,
To guide to love to lead to heaven?
O Brother, *this* you're called to bear:
Ever for your equals caring
Tenderly the young caress
Bearing, bearing, ever bearing
With the weakness they possess. —
11. See yon thunder-cloud, & hear ye
How it sends its stormy howl!
Dark & dreadful — black & dreary,
Chilling to the very soul.
Dont you draw a shield around you
Bid defiance to its threat?
Brace against what e'er surrounds you
Wind or hail — or dry or wet?
12. Truly: — tis our common nature
Things alike the mind inflame
Th' moving impulse in each creature
'3 Much alike, if not the same:
Why not then receive instruction? — Or

Or is there nothing here to learn?
The very fires of our production
Must in other bosoms burn.

13 —— Talk of Soldiers brave in battle
Roar & rant from Morn till night
Such My Brother are not cattle
We can never *make* them fight
Treat them kindly — treat them civil
Those on whom success depends —
For *heavens* sake, dont turn the swivel
And open your Ord'nance on your *friends*;

14. Where's the man can fight with vigor
Or even deign to keep the track.
With foes before him pulling trigger
And *friends* a firing at his back?!
If victory perch upon our banner
No odds where or how or when,
This can't be the safest manner
To fight with *devils*, *beasts* or *men*!

15th There is but one *safe* way, & only
One — dont let your men grow sad,
Distant — sour — gruff or lonely —
Cheer them on dont make them mad.
For one must *love* his lead — *Adore* him
At least he must feel very near: —
Tis fatal with a fire before him
To open another in his rear(!!)

16 "God is love" — then hate can never
Come from him in any form
But pure love is gushing ever
To his creatures pure & warm
Yet, should nothing ever bind us
When the gift of God demands
O! that heaven may ever find us
In the gift, with heart & hands!

17 I'm the led & you're a leader
In a great & holy war,
Neither of *us* can turn seceder
We know what we're fighting for.
I do love you, can obey you,
Will obey you day by day,
Never can my soul betray You,
While we go this heavenly way.

18 My heart — my soul & life are given,
With you to walk the narrow road; —
I know, as true as there's a heaven
My soul is reconciled to God.

Indiscretions still may wound me,
I may feel a moments pain;
Faults of others may astound me,
Yet may be to me a gain;

50
15

50
36.90
13.10

19. But when beams of love are shining,
How they melt the heart of stone!
Bring repentance—not repining—
Make it all its errors own;
Make it love as love is given,
Make it bend & kiss the Rod.
Lead it on from earth to heaven,
Make it love & own its God..

20. If you love me you may strike me
I will love you in return
If you hate me, aye dislike me,
This may in my bosom burn.
What in you may seem as rashness,
Tho it be against my will
I forgive—(The same of harshness)
When I know you love me still.

21. If you love with love that's real
You may mould me at your will
Love thats true, not false, ideal,
Scourge me & I'll love you still;
If you love, you'll not expose me,
Where I need not be exposed;
But in loving arms inclose me,
With my failings undisclosed.

22. Is not this the true position
Of the Leader to the led?
Is not this the true condition
Of a body with its head?
Such the thoughts now pressing on me
Oozing thro a reeling brain
You may say—"pshaw! send them from thee
Never to return again"—

23. Agreed—but shall I let my brother
Read this, penned with sorrows tears?
Yea, for we've one lovely Mother
And are not Babes of infant years.—
Lovely leaders ever guide me
In the path our Mother trod
If I wander, teach me, chide me,
I'll obey—"So help me God"—

H L Eades—

To his
Elder & Brother
A. L. Hampton

17 We surely know by what we feel
Their leaves will yet the nations heal
Ye lame and blind ye deaf and dumb
"The Spirit and the bride say come"
Let him that heareth swell the sound
And let it go the nations round
That all who will their sins forsake
May everlasting life partake

18 Since Christ hath in his glory come
We've found our everlasting home
Our parentage in all its height
Is by the gospel brought to light
Eternal truth is on our side
The quick-ning Spirit and the Bride
With all the bright and heav-nly host
The ~~HOL~~ HEAST and the HOLY GHOST.
Richard McNemar

* The Orthodox Trinity

~~When antichrist that monstrous beast~~
~~his foul career began~~
~~How many creeds by wicked priests~~
~~were handed down to man~~
~~The beast assum'd a power devine~~
~~his doctrine did prevail~~
~~Produc'd a monster masculine~~
~~three persons in the male~~

~~2 This monstrous image of the beast~~
~~made in the line of three~~
~~Was carved out by wicked priests~~
~~and call'd the Trinity~~

* See Note page 4th (Part or) Volume 2nd
Now in Vol. 2nd page 4th
"

SCHULTE & TEMMEN,
Importers and Dealers in
IRON, NAILS, STEEL,
Pittsburg & Eastern Springs,
AXLES
HEAVY HARDWARE, & c.
and all kinds of
WOODWORK
for
Buggies & Springwagons.

B. H. Schulte. J. H. Temmen.

Cincinnati, June 20' 1866

Mr O. Haff

Bought of SCHULTE & TEMMEN,

Warehouse: No. 238 Main Street, east side, six doors below Sixth Street.

Bars.	Bdls.			
	18	1½ x 7/8 Iron 377	12	6

Rec'd Payment
Schulte & Temmen

The unworthy by not coming ~~with the~~
by not giving a correct statement
of themselves thinking that they
can get in ~~better~~ easier
by telling a fair reading of
themselves than otherwise
for instance a man will
say that he was never
when he left a wife & children
married swindler no violation
of legal oath of any kind

Shuttle & Semmens
Bill $1.24
June 14 to 1864

& when the committee whom Matthew Houston persuaded in the school were also invited in the dining room where the children sat in long quiet rows eating a good dinner (for it is said the children never lack ~~pl plenty to eat~~

62

Thou fairest of all the
creation this hymn is in
the oldest hymn book
must ask by whom &
when

49

The rivulets swollen rushed &
leaped & dashed
Adown the hill sides Runnels
& embankments splashed
Seeking the ~~devious~~ onward & power
ful course
Of the bearing off flow in un
heeding force

no one sees him;

You spoke of coming to Ohio this summer If you do I hope that you will come out to our Village ~~& &~~ & see the old houses &c ~~with~~ of nearly a hundred years ago, with the ragged & worn out places torn & taken out & then made over a gain according the modern styles of the times To my eyes they seem decidedly funny ~~[illegible]~~ & as before coated in their new fitting garbs to start in for perhaps another hundred years, several they home made, hand made breeches

~~Hardly nor any of my Lebanon relatives~~

I have not received a line nor heard a word about the woman I spoke of in my letter to you, some laugh & say she is most likely a female detective, But as yet I have confidence in her story; My best love to your dearly remembered +

as you loved & spun at

upon posts walled up in the buildings of the village

This a mistake belongs to big ms 38

"An immence mottly mob came one summer day
To help two off parents get their son away
He and Richard McNemarth, shrewdest preacher
Were painting the centre roof of them together
A poet was Richard and began his rhyme
Attracting the crowd while the boy had the time
To pass and escape through their midst unobserv'd
While Richard from the housetop his poetry serv'd
"Entered the yard taking seat on the sod
The mob till the street neither boy nor man trod
And for two full hours his verse multiplied
Like a flowing stream unobstructed in tide
The starring crowd holding in admiration
Until in their souls dwelt more toleration
The boy was a stroling in the woods meantime
And turn'd to his home at the evening's bell chime
"At first each to other exchanged his glance
Then grew in attention as though in a trance
No more thought displayed whether the boy be found
Ere night peaceably all departed the ground
The son was of age and could act his own way
But still was persuaded to go and to stay
A while with his parents and was taken there
With wishes express'd; gain his presence to share

when R M [illegible]

This of no account

Susanna his wife like Michel of
was distinctly
old ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ the demon
~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ changeling
holding
dropped her child she was ~~[illegible]~~
ing into another ~~[illegible]~~ a neighbor
woman's lap, fleeing to her husband
& throwing her arms around his
neck & ~~crying~~ aloud O John
don't, over & over until ~~she~~ becom
in
~~[illegible]~~ ashamed of her her own atti
tude & ~~[illegible]~~ went back to ~~her~~
with her head hanging to his neck
he singing & dancing [illegible]
as [illegible] singing [illegible] her [illegible] &
~~[illegible]~~ hanging her
200 [illegible] drowsily
happily clinging [illegible]

33 the three Shaker brethren
went forth in their worship to God with songs & dancing
as typified ~~[illegible]~~ by the children of
Israel after crossing the Red Sea
& ~~being~~ delivered from Egyptian
bondage

two or three of these meetings having been witness-
ed by John Miller & family. He
~~sprang~~ marched out center the floor of
a large crowd of spectators ~~[illegible]~~ & be-
gan singing & dancing his own
song with eyes shut & exhibiting the very
embodiment of devotion &
prayer to ~~God~~ his ~~Redeemer~~

I must remember & see if I
have got about Sir John Miller
incident in part 2 me (@ which)
where I think a part of it out
of first Rennel book in long
escape

a little note at the beginning
next to the title page & P.S.

I now think for 2 other
of making
a letter & letter about the pasted
pages & recopying & adding some
pages in 3rd part, In letter must
mention It was a 60 year old woman
& what it takes to make a sha-
ker in Annapolis

I must be sure & see if the list of elders in W ~~3rd~~ 2 Recordings is the same as those in Scrap book Page 22 Church Order Established & if not copy & believe not the same but enough said on the subject

Look on page 82 for the mothers
2 visit to compare with
index
For the several last pages of
part first will be found what
needs to be referred to in preface
to have them correspond
I have not said anything in the
preface at the close about
writing it afterwards I now
think to mention this in a

I can find no [illegible] war
items or history for the
discription of J Dunlavy
no J. Mc Clelland but then
J D, J Mc is some where

Page 262 No 3 is S M oblin

July 1817

8 1817 Father David
elder Solomon James
Hodge with Mother
Ruth & eldress Hoor
tency arrived safe in
8 days from U V

March letter of 1871
told enough about
William Redmon
Enough about E J
enough about G Irving
enough about C Clapp
told about Madeleaun
esses sowing so much
cloth & yarn told about
the brothers selling out
the woollen factory, told
about their having no
more of them
told about Matildas jew
elry & Williams answer
About G Bradys jewelry
& the evergreens

Now I must
remember &
look in that note
for all that be-
longs to I B &
R out L McCl
history as it has all
run thro the Moan
itself I now
think that

I have taken out
of S S to begin
I B 2 Volume
~~228 of Poles~~
~~begins the~~
~~big note~~

I need I mean such as are
possess the same requisites of
character as those of the first
founders of this institution taken from
the ranks of the bravest ~~noblest~~ of
men & woman on the earth
none others are developed up
to the standard to bear the yoke
of Christ bear the daily cross
that he bore following his example
in all things according to the golden
rule

It takes the men & women of
the six & seven talents well
inspired & consecrated to do
this

[illegible]

in this world or become heirs
to the promised inheritance
in the world to come

The fagots heartless irresolute
those lingering
selfish delinquent, or allied
to the lower passions will
fall by the way
God called the Israel because
the noblest nation
son
Christ the anointed of God
came from among the jews +
then the noblest nation on
the earth in troublesome times

in his first appearance

The First Large family house built in the village was a three story frame Moved into June 5 26 1806

~~March 1807 The road is opened straight through the intended village by order of the commissioners~~

1808 The saw mill ~~built~~ finished it was a frame building

a 3 story frame
First house built & moved into ~~[illegible]~~ 1866 brick

William A Redmon deceased

~~February~~ 2nd aged 73 years 2 months
William has told enough about
the big smoking house & the [illegible]
house & I have already copied it

1819 ~~North House~~ 2 story Brick wing
also [illegible] 2 story brick [illegible]
1826 Dyman House Brick
1821 East House Brick
1822 South House Brick
1823 North House brick

Bricks

I must here stop & consult eldress Molly Journal & Me before going further

[illegible]

1813 Blacksmith shop & tannery shop under one in separate apartment

under one roof

1810 Center house frame now (1879) the Trustees Office
1811 built for brethrens shops brick shoe shop harness shop &c Tailor shop &c
1826 first Trustees office built of brick

+ I now remember
in W A R's history
he tells about the
old Munsbys house built
of frame 1803-4 also
about the first Meeting
House built in 1808
I think & about the
present meeting house
built in 1818 I think
he speaks of the Mills
perhaps tells Rundalls
I must look & see

Curtis House was the house
built 1819 frame

ANNUAL WHOLESALE CATALOGUE, OF HERBS, MEDICAL PLANTS; ALSO EXTRACTS, ESSENTIAL OILS, DOUBLE DISTILLED AND FRAGRANT WATERS.

Prepared, And For Sale
BY THE UNITED SOCIETY OF SHAKERS,
AT
UNION VILLAGE, NEAR
LEBANON, OHIO.

"Let gratitude in acts of goodness flow,
Our love to God in love to man below;
Be this our joy, to calm the troubled breast,
Support the weak, and succor the distrest."

ORDERS ADDRESSED TO
PETER BOYD,
UNION VILLAGE, NEAR LEBANON,
OHIO,
WILL MEET WITH PROMPT ATTENTION,

UNION VILLAGE, OHIO.
PRINTED BY G. H. VANDEVER,
1850.

No 35

East House elders

james Smith & josh
Holloway
Annie Brownfile
Mary Hopkins

Deacons

Samuel Parkhurst
James Amphlet
Rhod Parkhurst
Betsy Liddil

These are the names of our family of covenant members the first

And them of the children Mathew enquire

His own loaded off heroic in a pure

Get plenty to eat ~~whipped more than deserve~~

"B" 2d "Bea" from large to small

Whipped more than deserve 1st Stay boy

whipped not at all

when the big
snob visited
the school of
McNalls

A Lamentation for West Union

What language shall we borrow to pa
That ev'ry cheek must furrow with t
When West Union's whole foundation
Is doom'd to desolation without r

2

The pleasant situation was view'd wit
and with much animation we le
Till the bugs and the river brought
To ev'ry good Believer the first gra

3

When war and desolation invade
and we had found relation where w
When by troubles so repeated our hop
We're sorry we retreated back to

This was taken out of S S
for Introduction to Part
First Now think Feb 14 95
to put it in part 4th begin
ning Abigail's last
conversation on earth to me
And now taken out I B's
"Holding & Cross bearing
which I put there because
I could not find these
lost pages

I must have Maltye
be Your fathers 4 letter
because I have refered
to Maltye in this of
father
told about Ithamar
making the young be
leeven Summer Fever
told about how much
butter I churned in a day
in June told enough
about Abby Clark
told about the strawberrie
the cherries I have told
about all the doings

have said the 4 cattle brethren had
quit ox teams
enough about the great
beauty of the 1500 cow
said enough about J. E. M.
said enough about Belle
& the stock & Allen &c
told about the Cincinnati
farm about the great
prices of cattle
have told about young
America told about
improving the pike after
the law suit
told about the election
land & other

inclose the Unknown
God, sent to elder Issachar
inclosed the other side
by a person in
of the question inclose
~~inclosed~~ a Samuel Flow-
ers poem & a Church
or people have of late
appeared in the ~~o~~
Ohio State
& two or three sermons
of eleasar Metemman
have enclosed 6 Clape
psycological reading

About Ursual Baker
Cheverly Gallaher
Eunica Patterson
Clarisa Patterson & famy
About Darby Polly
Ruth Brown & famy
About the Houstons
enclosed P J Hous
ton Poetry
told about Lucy Faith
About Lucy about
Eldress Sally & eldress
Nannie enclosed the
acrosticke

Washington, Jan. 15th 1892.

Rev. Chas. Clapp.

Please accept my sincere thanks for your kindness in sending me the two magazines which reached me yesterday. "Thought" contains much which is very instructive and I read and reread its pages with deep interest.

Am glad to learn by your letter of December [illegible] continued good health and hope your life may be spared to your people for a long time yet for surely your life has been nobly spent.

A Brown had two lot

Ezra says there is land not accounted for Andrew Brown had a field or two at east of the north family. A few years before her death the group of brethren were by Raphael [illegible] is I wrote letters for [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] were glad to see them and have been [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

Anderson Brown [illegible]

1st

~~January 26, 1814~~
~~Stephenas Clarke~~
~~lot purchased~~

~~Clarissa thinks that~~
~~Stephanas Clarke lot~~
~~was up east,~~

She says that Dun
or Don lived in Cincin
nati & Harris lived
in Cincinnati
& that all the busi
concerning the Ste sec
ness was done in
Cincinnati
I cant find the nam
Harris but Clarissa
says that the Mill
section was purchased
in either 13 of the 1 or 14

section

+ Now Mathew & company ~~to~~ had started on West The younger Believers families to list

The childrens fair faces seemed to be quite & the much and furnished them to the ~~whole~~ walking

When love is the ~~teacher~~ instructor & ~~not~~ the ferrule above

The scholars excellent attainments
admired By the committee
who ~~said~~ they desired
As evidence further of the chil
dren's welfare } care
For profitable training & anxious
are now strong winsome
Wolly boys ~~no~~ doubt are ~~strong~~
com
~~[illegible]~~ ~~some what~~ [illegible]
loving
The dance of the ~~[illegible]~~ then
I gladly would have them
~~[illegible]~~
in such happy school #

Now think that note on page 83 or 4 of S S is about the same as that on page 328

Page 320 the medical laboratory second house

Page 388 the center house then the office now

395 must put in before wellongness do book

~~488 William~~ oil ~~Schenk~~

page 296 3/vast windows that Aug 29 91
now 1891 there is expectation
that this year that large
pane 10 dollars windows
will be put in

Page 305 must say
that now 1891 I would
have no need of secrecy
& have a retiring room
of my own I think I had
better say this after I
tell all my experience
on this subject

Page 326 think will be
the best place for Lyman picture
two & to tell that he has for
some time been foreman in & &
Think I have said exactly
the same thing on page 326 as
at one page either 2nd or eight
by a mistake & not have both
places exactly the same
Now think is best to erase
in the proofs

Bit of my
dress enclosed.

The Last Night of the Old Year.
1889.

Dear Susan:--

From the depths of my paper box I have drawn froth a letter commenced some weeks back as you will see, which I am now going to forward, faults and all. It will tally I think with the rest. I write rapidly and do not always touch the right key but that you must attribute to the machine. If I write at all it must be when the inspiration is upon me. I have written a letter to Ellen telling her about the family life. I write so that any one who cares may read the letters. The Major and Vesta have gone to the church to participate in a Watch Meeting" which is a meeting for singing and prayer and a chorus of glad songs with invocations at midnight, to welcome the new-born year. I am not so pious as they are and little things keep me at home. I was very weary this evening. Tomorrow we are to dine at Mrs. Stewarts, Mr. Wright's daughters house. We have a job of writing to do early in the morning. Addie is out in the country visiting but will be at home tomorrow evening. We are anxious to have her back. I lean upon Addie, She never fails me.

How I should love to have you spend tomorrow with us. How happy I think we could make you for a week or two. We have nice pleasant rooms, quiet, with plenty to read and you need not catch a breath of cold air, a bath room with hot and cold water--all the conveniences of a modern flat with a girl to bring our meals up if we desire, so if you will come we will give you a good rest. I hope you will stuff your head rest and lean back upon it many a time and think of me. Addie tied up her own little parcels in a mysterious manner. The soap of a certain kind which she said you liked, she bought a long time ago intending to send it. I hope that all the pleasant and affectionate words we uttered over the little gifts will linger upon them and brighten your spirits for many days. We enjoyed preparing them more than we can express.

I am not going to moralize any upon the passing hours. They contain but little that has been heavy. 22 years ago since I first went to live in Union Village. Could I have foreseen this hour I could not have been so sad. No matter what shall come in the future I cannot be so despairing as I have been. We are always glad to hear from you. With much love I am

Your friend

Lizzie D. Wright.

3005 Dickson Str.,

3 Christ the anointed of God
in his Second Appearing in the
line of the female Came from
amongst the English then the
strongest ~~noblest~~ nation on the earth
in troubless times In his first
Appearing he was persecuted
unto death In his Second ap-
pearing he was persecuted many
times up to intent of death
in her own country Then fleeing
to the wilderness of America for refuge she met
the same many times over &
died young in years as did
Jesus of Nazareth

But she planted her gospel
in the wilderness of America
during the Revolution War
~~18~~ 1774 with persecution follow
ing her tracks for her life blood.
true hearts soldiers
But many in that hard struggle
for national Independence
saw the light of the "little ~~boy~~
Kingdom born across the sea
in ~~a~~ the leaky "Mayflower" whose
persecuting captain while
threatening to throw them over
board his vessel

Vol 2 page 386
April 11th 1825 Fathers last
interview with the elders &c
Page 387 Father Davids decease
June 27. 1825

Now April 96 I see what I pen-
-cilled out in V 2 m is better
than what I now have for V 5th

I now think April 96 that from
page 379 of Vol 2 m must come
place before finishing V 5 I believe
Friday Oct 1st 1813 Our same
brethren & in Vol 2
have told in V 2 m
about Mother Ruth
Planning the Office

I must remember & leave out
the page in C 5 where I describe
R M in poverty * & I think the 50
of men who came in on the
grass to hear him preach from
the ladder or touch it lightly,
touch lightly about John Mathews
Davis as these are better told
in what what I took out of
S L 2 part, ~~say nothing about~~
~~the brother's short~~ fame writings
~~of R M's voice preaching~~ & e
as all these are better told in
what I shall put in I find
that I have the whole Big mob
story told better than I now
could tell it, so I must re
view & touch lightly everywhere
on that subject that I have
already put in C 5 And I now
think it best to hunt up
about when the cellar of the
New house was begun & the
dimensions & put in C 5. If I
leave out about the Big mob
for another part

SHAKER

Cough Syrup

This medicine is precisely what its name imports, and has been in use for a number of years among the several families of the Society of Shakers, as the principal remedy for Coughs and affections of the Chest.

It is a Tonic Anodyne expectorant; and being prepared expressly for domestic use, the choicest of ingredients have been selected; these have been prepared and combined by the most approved chemical processes, without regard to labor or expense.

☞ This is not a **Patent Medicine,** nor a Secret Remedy, and we make no secret of its composition.

The **Basis** of this preparation is fresh **Wild Cherry Bark.** The efficacy of Wild Cherry in Pectoral affections is universally known; but the object is frequently defeated by a want of skill or knowledge in the preparation. The Organic Acid to which it owes its peculiar virtues, is very volatile, and consequently is destroyed or dissipated by heat; hence the disappointment so often experienced in the use of this invaluable remedy. From ignorance or carelessness the Bark is kept until every particle of the Aromatic Acid has evaporated; or it is subjected to the temperature of boiling alcohol or water, by which all its medicinal virtues are scattered to the winds.

In our preparation the bark used is fresh, and the Extract is made with cold Alcohol—the powerful and agreeable Aroma of the Wild Cherry is there to speak for itself.

Besides the Wild Cherry, Squills and Seneca Snake-root are the leading ingredients of the Shaker Cough Syrup.

Rhubarb is also added. This is, perhaps, a novel ingredient in a cough mixture, but we are satisfied of its value, from long experience. It acts as a mild tonic, and is also useful in preventing constipation and regulating the action of the bowels, thus obviating the common necessity of resorting to the use of cathartic medicines.

Morphia and Antimony, in very small proportions, are the remaining constituents. Notwithstanding the prejudices of ignorance, physicians know the value of opium and antimony in pectoral affections. The one allays irritation, the other acts as a sedative, expectorant and febrifuge; in combination they meet many indications in diseases of the respiratory organs, better than almost any other medicament; and when united with the other ingredients of this preparation, they complete, as we verily believe, the best Cough Medicine ever offered to the afflicted.

Persons desiring the Cough Syrup can be supplied by addressing

For Sale by Druggists Generally.

* I now July 1900 after looking over many of my writings think that was one of James Beadle mob or else young Johnathan Davis. I rather think it was young John Davis mob & if so the story is right only about the armed men (which I have mixed up with Box mob where were armed men as told

Shaker Sarsaparilla.

THIS valuable medicine is prepared in the form of a fluid extract, and carefully compounded with the proper ingredients, as directed by the United States Pharmacopœia. The preparation is made with the best imported Sarsaparilla, selected with great care, and compounded with scrupulous exactness, so that it may be depended on as possessing uniformity of strength and excellence in quality. Hence, it may be relied on as a safe and efficacious remedy in all diseases for which, in the estimation of the prudent physician, it is adapted. This extract is a compound, but the chief dependence for its efficacy is on the virtues of the *Similax Sarsaparilla*, a root imported from South America. Several other preparations under the name of Sarsaparilla are before the public, but physicians most universally complain, and doubtless with justice, that they do not possess the strength requisite to the salutary effect of the Sarsaparilla, in consequence of which, they find themselves frequently disappointed in the result of their prescriptions. To remedy this evil, and in consequence of the value of the root as a medicine, as tested by our own experience, we have undertaken its preparation, and can now furnish a supply of the genuine article, possessing the true qualities and properties of the plant in its full medical strength.

It may not be amiss here to state, for those who may use any preparation of Sarsaparilla, that if they can not observe, some time after tasting it, a pungent, acrid and biting taste or sensation on the tongue and fauces, they may with confidence reject it as possessing none of the virtues of the Sarsaparilla, or if any, not sufficient to produce any beneficial result. It is true other substances may be substituted to give the biting sensation above alluded to, and thus deceive the purchaser; but where this is wanting there need be no mistake. The medicine in question is an officinal preparation with which the scientific physician is perfectly acquainted. The ingredients of which it is composed, and the purposes for which it is prescribed, are familiar to him. The object in preparing it, is to afford an article uniform in quality and strength, and which can at all times be depended upon to be that which it is represented. Whether this object is attained in our preparation, will be tested by those who prove its efficacy by its use. This extract is by no means offered to the public as a remedy calculated to cure all diseases. We claim for it no such character, but we state it to be a valuable preparation, from an excellent medicine. We unite in sentiment with the learned author of the United States Dispensatory, who says: "Experience, both among physicians and empirics, would seem to have placed its efficacy beyond reasonable doubt, and at this moment its reputation is as high as at any former period." Its most extensive use and application is in the treatment of secondary Syphilis and Syphiloid diseases, and that shattered state of the system which sometimes follows the imprudent use of mercury.

It is also employed with marked success in Chronic Rheumatism, Scrofulous Affections, and other depraved conditions of the body. "In obstinate skin diseases, benefit is also frequently obtained by the use of the Sarsaparilla."

James Johnson, M. D., author of a standard work on the Derangement of the Liver, Internal Organs, and Nervous System, also recommends the Sarsaparilli as an excellent medical agent in these diseases. [Page 103, Philadelphia Edition, by Carey & Lee.]

A good account of the medicine may also be found in "Hooper's Medical Dictionary" (the large work), and we add, from our own experience of its use, that it is highly beneficial in tickling coughs arising from colds and bronchial inflammations. It allays the uncomfortable tickling sensation, always palliates, and frequently effects a complete cure in a short time, thus frequently arresting a disease in its incipient state, which might otherwise become incurable, and ultimately result in Consumption.

DIRECTIONS.

DOSE---For an Adult, Two to Three Teaspoonfuls Three times a day. For Children, in Proportion to Age.

DIET should be light and nutritious while taking the medicine, avoiding extremes in quantity, etc. As a general rule, subjects needing this preparation should govern themselves in all things by reasonably strict temperance, and never eat any substance known previously by experience to disagree with the stomach.

DRINKS.—To secure all the advantages to be derived from the medicine, a totally perfect abstinence from alchoholic and fermented drinks is absolutely necessary.

IT IS A FACT,

Well known, that the general character of the Extract of Sarsaparilla, now in market, is deficient in quality. The truth is, a perfect article costs more than can be afforded for the price at which it is generally sold; therefore, we would say to the public, and will appeal to the medical profession for the TRUTH OF THE STATEMENT, that wherever a quart bottle of "SAID TO BE" Sarsaparilla Extract is offered for One Dollar, it is utterly deficient in quality, and can not be a true and legitimate article.

☛To prevent imposition we have procured a mould for our bottles, lettered as follows: "SHAKER SARSAPARILLA, prepared by the United Society, at Union Village, Ohio, P. BOYD, Agent.

All prepared at Union Village bears the *fac simile* signature of

Peter Boyd

For Sale by Druggists Generally.

Think of Daniel in the Lions lair
Think of the power attending him there
Think of Mr Neimar his trust in God
Wielding the victry of Moses rod

Dead'ning the vipers of anger brought
Round for something ~~they~~ understood not
Lurkt by his (R, M,) voice came in a crowd vast
~~Everybody's gone from the post to the Cast~~
Milch on the grassy ~~at~~ ~~Run making you fret~~
located the horse that ~~had~~ cast

1815

Old hymns & va
rious items to look
Over

was helping R McNemar 4
to paint the roof or cornish
of the Center family (now our
office) & was when R Mc preach
hooting 2 hours from the top of
his ladder while the boy John
athan passed thro the crowd
was driven into the west Woods &c
This mob was July 1817

Other side of question says
Samuel Rollins was a school
teach in the town of Marietta
& a candidate for the gospel
ministry

On page 78 I begin to tell about the Big mob of August 27 1810. The [illegible] begins. The mob came on Sunday in meeting. The mob came monday the next day (I think the next meeting on Sunday after the Big mob is not tell it on in Vol 4 But I have the whole story taken out of 89 & suppose it is much better but I must see if both will do or which is the best

Good pieces here to
look over but I guess
nothing for the ship-
ideal work
nor for Richard's
history or events of life

News paper cuttings
penceling of letters
hymns medical pre
scriptions receipts ect

Now June 1902. I think
that the writings herein in-
closed are mostly what
was left of L.S. after I
took from it certain
hymns & accounts of
mobs etc to help out
with my history of Union
Village of "the first half
Century" I began But
I may say over that
number of years before
I finish, I think I
have a full copy of L.S. in
the garret in the old warm
closet cupboard, besides
a lot of other writings
"Fathers letters" that I
wrote back to him in
Clay Co along in the 70's
besides other writings
to Clay Co friends, & other
writings, only to look over

be had to the same, specifying the date or time when it was subscribed, or first began to be subscribed.

VI. *And moreover, as the whole end, design, and purpose of our thus uniting in church-relation is, to receive & diffuse the manifold gifts of God, to the mutual comfort & happiness of each other, as brethren and sisters in the gospel: and, for the relief of the poor, the widow and the fatherless, and such as may be deemed real objects of charity:—Therefore, according to the faith, manner, rule, order and example of the Church, we do freely, and cordially, covenant, promise and agree together, each for ourselves, our heirs and assigns, that we shall never, hereafter, make any account of any property, labor or service devoted by us to the purposes aforesaid, or bring any charge of debt or damage, or hold any demand whatever against the church or community or any member thereof, on account of either property or service given, rendered. or consecrated to the aforesaid sacred and charitable uses. And in confirmation of all the aforesaid statements, covenants, promises & articles of agreement, we have hereunto subscribed our names, in presence of each other beginning this second day of June* 1814.

◆

A Covenant-Hymn, dated U. V, *Sep.* 18, 1813

COME ye souls that are sincere, the gospel to pursue
Now your faith you may declare, & what you mean to do
Are you pleas'd with what is done,
To introduce Emanuel's reign?
Yea I am, and each for one, may freely say-Amen.

2. Can you in this work rejoice, because it saves from sin?
Was it your delib'rate choice that freely bro't you in?
Is it your good faith alone
That holds you like a golden chain?
Yea it is, and each for one, may freely say,-Amen.

3. Does the cov'nant you have sign'd a right'ous thing (appear?
Is it your unwav'ring mind, in it to persevere?
In its bonds however tight
Are you determin'd to remain?
Yea I am.-Then we'll unite and jointly say,-Amen.

4. You have promis'd & agreed, a daily cross to bear,
And obey your gospel lead, with faithfulness and care.
Do you think it just and fit,
A due subjection to maintain?
That's my faith, and I'll submit–and all may say, Amen.

5. You have parents in the Lord, you honor and esteem:
But your equals to regard, a greater cross may seem.
Where the gift of God you see,
Can you consent that it should reign?
Yea I can, and all that's free may jointly say,–Amen.

6. Can you part with all you've got, & give up all concern,
And be faithful in your lot, the way of God to learn?
Can you sacrifice your ease,
And take your share of toil and pain?
Yea I can, and all that please, may freely say,–Amen.

7. Can you into union flow, and have your will subdu'd.
Let your time & talents go, to serve the gen'ral good?
Can you swallow such a pill—
To count old Adam's loss your gain?
Yea I can, and yea I will, and all may say, Amen.

8. Are you properly appris'd, that in this final call,
All that you have sacrific'd, is settled once for all?
Can you fix a final seal
To what you cov'nant and agree?
Yea I can and all who feel, may say, so let it be.

9. what shall then be done with those who by transgresion
when they wickedly propose, their off'rings to recal (fall
Can you treat their high demands
As sacralegious false and vain?
Yea I can with both my hands, and justice says, Amen.

10. I set out to bear my sross, and this I mean to do:
Let old Adam kick and toss, his days will be but few.
We're devoted to the Lord,
And from the flesh we will be free;
Then we'll say with one accord, Amen, so let it be.

[From All the Year Round.]

THE SPIRIT OF YOUTH.

'Twas night; perchance the shadows deep my wondering sense beguiled;
Methought amid the firelight gleams, like to a soul-clad child,
A gentle spirit rose and stood before my face and smiled.

Its lambent eyes had all the glow of life's first spring-like tide,
And thus I knew, full surely knew, though long ago it died,
I and my buried youth were standing friendly side by side.

No grace was gone; no touch of time had dimm'd the fearless glance;
The tireless footstep swept the floor like to a floating dance;
And I felt the clear, shrill, flute-like voice strike through me like a lance.

Yet, but for one soft, fitful touch of pain all sudden thrown
From brow and eye to tender lip, like cloud on sunlit down,
So glad this soul of youth, I had not known it for my own.

"Send forth," it cried, "thy new-born grief to walk the world with me,
Nor bind it captive to thy breast, a slave that would be free;
If but it followeth where I go, all shall be well with thee.

"Thou mad'st of me a sorrow once, when I was rath and fair,
Thou mak'st of me a sorrow now, that whitens all thine hair,
Because, deep-searching in thy heart, thou find'st I dwelt not there.

"My spirit is about thee still; thou callest and I rise.
Despair shall conquer not while thou beneath these spirit eyes
Walk pure the dark ways of the earth when all its daylight dies.

"Thou saw'st me go in anguish once: I come once more to trace
If yet thine heart may courage draw from looking on my face;
For sorrow on the front of youth it hath a strange dead grace.

"I would have made a lovely life for thee, but al in vain;
And still I feel—a spirit now—the stirrings of thy pain;
I am the only grief of thine shall ever come again.

"Thy late-born woes have followed me, but all their tears lie shed:
The grace of Heaven their sobbing stills; and to a restful bed
One after another forth they go with a most silent tread."

The gentle spirit turned and stole with noiseless foot away,
A sudden sunbeam cleaved the sky with a quick upward ray,
The shadows passed from earth and heart, and once more it was day.

So now amid the deepening glooms I sit and muse no more,
But set the captive sorrow free, and, throwing wide life's door,

1 Hymns & Historical memoranda
2 Miscel. writings, hymns etc.
3 Hymns & miscelly. on old folder
4 Hymns & some miscelly writings
[apparently an index to hymns]

Testimony of James M^c^nemar December 11th 1843.

No man when he hath lighted a candle putteth it in a secret place neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick that they which come in may see the light. "Luke chap 11th verse 33".

Having thro' the mercy and goodness of God been made partaker of a measure of that same faith which I fully believe to be the true and Genuine faith possessed by the annointed of God, the holy Saviour, and that which he freely offered in love and tender compassion to the lost children of men while on earth more than 1800 years ago, with this promise for all and to all who would believe receive and obey the same in honesty of heart, should thereby secure to themselves a place and a name and an everlasting inheritance with the holy Angels, and purified spirits in the peaceful mansions above, and feeling in my measure the great worth of this inestimable treasure of pure gospel faith, and also feeling an interest as I surely do in the welfare and prosperity of my fellow beings, who are all accountable creatures who have created souls which must exist either in happiness or misery throughout the endless ages of eternity, I felt it to be but reasonable and that which I believe to be in accordance with the mind of the spirit of truth to improve the present opportunity in giving as clear and candid a statement of my present faith and understanding as I am now capable of doing, and tho the benefits which may be derived from this short declaration be but small yet if I can add any strength & support to the cause of good in this way I shall feel myself richly rewarded. I shall therefore proceed with some accounts of my early life, I was born in Garret County State of Kentucky in the year 1796. and remained in that state till 6 years of age was then brought by my Father who moved with his family to the State of Ohio and settled in Warren County Turtlecreek township, and after a lapse of three years my Father embraced the faith and doctrines of the people called Shakers, I being then only nine years of age a stage of life too young to acquire much of an understanding with respect to the principles of the faith which he had embraced, yet I had understanding enough to render Obedience to the will of my Parents, which I did in a good degree whose counsel and advice to me was to confess & forsake every thing which I knew to be wrong that which my own concience condemned me for, and set out and learn to be good, assuring me at the same time that this was the way to find peace & Justification and finally to attain to that place or state of happiness allotted for ~~to~~ the righteous, and I soon found that in proportion as I obeyed this counsel my peace and justification increased, So as I advanced towards manhood I begin to have a clearer and better understanding with respect to the principles of the faith which I had been called into, and I found that in reading the scriptures particularly the new testament that their doctrines differed nothing in reality from that testimony and faith which was announced by the son of God the Prince of peace 1800 years ago, which was a plain and pointed testimony against all sin and iniquity declaring to the world that no man could come to the Father only by him that he was the way the truth and the life the only door of entrance which led into the peaceful fold of the righteous and by the unspotted life which he lived and the perfect example of purity and holiness which he clearly manifested to all around, together with the wonderful works he wrought and the and the great wisdom of God which was contained in his doctrines and the deep penetration of mind which he possessed in discovering the very thoughts and intents of the heart, proved beyond a doubt to the surrounding multitude that he was in reality what he declared himself to be, Thus marking out both by precept and example a straight and narrow path of self denial and the cross saying he that would be my disciple let him deny himself take up his cross and follow me, and what this cross consisted in his example as well as his precepts very clearly pointed out as he stood entirely aloof from the spirit and practice of the world rejecting all their honors their pride & vain glory, And altho he came not into the world to condemn it but that the world through him might be saved (for he that believeth on him is not condemned but he that believeth not is condemned already) yet to those who would be his true followers and become heirs and joint heirs with him in his Kingdom he gave not the least tolleration either in word or action for any carnal & fleshly indulgencies whether lawful or unlawful, but condemned root and branch that unfruitful tree and corrupt tree of carnal desires saying if any man come to me and hate not his Father and Mother, and wife and children & brethren & sisters, yea, and his own life also he cannot be my disciple" (Luke Chap 14th v, 26th") these points of doctrine with many others of the like kind which if time and opportunity would permit could be produced, sufficiently proved to my full satisfaction that all that was necessary to become a true follower of Christ was to become at once a good honest shaker for there appeared to be but one faith one Lord and one baptism and one hope of our calling as above described, I therefore settled the matter as I desired to find an entire and complete redemtion from the nature of sin to set out by virtue of my own faith and travel with these people in this self denying path to endure the cross and despise the shame as the prince of Peace the fore runner of our salvation did and with him to share the crown of everlasting righteousness and peace which he promised to give to all who would faithfully follow his foot steps, And from that day to this I have never seen any thing discouraging in the way, but have ever found (as I have had considerable time and oppertunity to prove it) that it brings peace and Justification to the soul that it is undoubtedly the way which divine wisdom has marked out, "whose ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace she is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her and happy is every one that retaineth her" If there is any thing hard or difficult in the way it is to those who are not willing to become truly reconciled to the selfdenying plan to endure with patience that humiliating cross which was faithfully borne by our Lord and Saviour and thereby to win as he did the prize of eternal life. And altho the wicked prevailed to stiffle and overpower in agao a great measure the faith which was planted in christs first appearance yet he promised to appear the second time without sin unto salvation to all who would faithfully watch and pray for his appearance and would gather all his chosen into his peaceful fold of protection while the wicked should be turned into hell with all them that forget God. And now agreable to his prediction he has come, tho not in a manger in the land of Judea has he appeared the second as at the first neither has he been seen to decend thro (or in the clouds of the air, but in a manner far more humiliating and abasing to the carnally wise of this world, has that holy spirit of Christ descended to earth, thus while the natural man who cannot descern the things of the spirit is looking for the Lord of glory to decend thro the skies inhabiting the same natural body while on earth surpassing by far in magesty splendor and earthly glory the greatest monarch on earth. Behold to the honest few who have become sick of sin and wearied with the vain and unsatisfying pleasures of time has this pure & holy spirit of Christ been revealed thro the instrumentality of a chosen vessel whom God hath annointed and duely qualified to reveal the same and this peculiar vessel is the person of Ann Lee, She having by her incessant cries and prayrs to God to show her some way of escape from the bondage of sin at length obtained his divine favor and received from him the Father of lights who is the author and the giver of every good and perfect gift that holy annointing power which not only enabled her to gain complete power & dominion over an evil nature but became fully qualified by that anointing power which she received to open the way and only way of salvation to a lost world which she faithfully did both by precept and example, Held forth to the surrounding multitude without vail or covering the sinless life of Christ as a true Pattern for all souls to follow who ever expected to find deliverance from an evil carnal nature and obtain peace and rest to their souls. She gave no tolleration for the indulgence of a carnal evil propensity in any shape or manner but penetrated into the very depths of the loss of man rending assunder that dark and gloomy vail of the flesh which for ages has secluded the true light of God from the eyes of all nations and thereby consecrated for us as it is written a new and living way a way that it is impossible for any soul to travel in while copying the example of the first Adam in the work of natural generation, but by taking up a full and final cross against the flesh with all its numerous branches after having honestly confessed to God in his true & faithful witnesses every evil work such as do this and such only may look to God for his forgiveness & mercy and be justly entitled to that crown of rejoicing promised to the faithful, This is the testimony borne by that individual whom we call Mother and this title I maintain is well adapted to her calling, for as Christ who is the head and first foundation Pillar in the holy Temple of Zion and according to sacred writ was to be called the everlasting Father the Prince of peace, it is but reasonable to conclude and that which can be substantiated by scripture authority, if time would permit that the one whom God hath chosen and anointed to reveal the final and last dispensation of his grace to a lost world and finish the great work of redemption or in other words the cleansing of the sanctuary in the female order (thus paving the way & laying a sure foundation for the redemtion of all the unhappy Daughters of eve who would fight the good fight of faith ~~and~~ until she had overcome and slain the enmity of their souls as she had done,) to be called Mother, Thus in these two annointed ones the order of the new creation is complete by them the foundation of the Temple in Zion is laid sure and eternal for the redemtion of all the human family, who will forsake all and sacrifice all according to the example which . . ,as above described for christs sake & the gospel.

Union Village Nov. 15th 1849.

Beloved Ministry

The object of this letter is to forward a copy of our beloved Elder Ebenezer Bishop's "farewell address" together with an extract from the Ministries' letter communicating the intelligence that he has left this world. Elder Rufus is Elder Ebenezer's successor but we are not inform'd who is to live with Elder Rufus.

The following is an extract from the Ministries' letter.

Wisdom's Valley Oct 25th 1849.

Beloved Ministry

Your letter of August 30th was received Sept. 5th also youre of the 16th inst. came to hand the 24th for both of which accept at this time, our hearty thanks. The design of this letter is to inform you that our much beloved Elder Ebenezer Bishop departed this life on the evening of the 9th inst. after a confinement of about sixty hours. He was taken very ill Sabbath morning, the 7th inst. about 5 O'clock the day that he was 81 years old, and he calmly closed his own eyes and ceased to breathe, and went like one falling asleep, as the Sun disappear'd in the west, on Tuesday the 9th inst.

And, O that all Mother's children would follow his Godly example. He was a man that lived strictly to his profession. He was a faithful follower of the Lamb. The writer was intimately acquainted with him for more than sixty six years, and resided in the same apartments with him about 34 years, and in all that time has never known his spirit so disturbed as to speak one harsh or hasty word to any one. "He that offendeth not in word, the same is a perfect man and able to govern his whole body." James. And David, "Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, the end of that man is peace." We could say much in praise of this permanent pillar in Zion, but for want of time we must be brief. However, we will inform you that between six and seven years ago, Holy Mother Wisdom, through her Instruments, required Elder Ebenezer to leave in writing a testimony of his faith and experience in the work of God, and especially his faith concerning the late manifestation, and requested that it should be circulated throughout Zion's habitations after his decease. This testimony or "farewell address" was read at his funeral. A copy of which we shall enclose for you, hoping you will be kind enough to forward a copy to each Society in the west. This testimony or farewell address was written at the time it is dated, but it was never seen that we know of by any one out of our order until the day he left the world.

As Elder Br. Freegift wrote very recently we think it superfluous to write any more, except to send our most affectionate gospel love; good will and blessing to the Ministry, Elders Brethren and Sisters throughout every Society in the west, accept also the like from the Elders of the Church. Farewell from your fellow labourers

To the Ministry } the Ministry.
Union Village. } Wisdom's Valley.

We cordially unite in sentiment with Elder Rufus touching the life of faithfulness and Godly example of our much beloved Elder Ebenezer Bishop. The choice declaration of his faith and experience in the work of God and especially in the late manifestation among Zion's inhabitants, we esteem a preacious treasure full of Wisdom Power and truth, and believe that all who are wise will strive to pattern after his Godly example; for it certainly embraces the whole duty of a christian; In it we can see how the gift of God is perfected in the soul, unto life eternal.

We look upon his "farewell address" as a strong production which has grown out of a rich and well cultivated soil of the gospel; wherein the true seed of faith was planted by Mother Ann's own hand. How bright this saving grace, what a perfect work it has done for the soul. Behold the example for all to follow, yea, for generations to come, How sure the calling of those who follow the above example, their election is ~~sure~~. certain.

Our worthy and much esteemed Sister Thankful Thomas, departed this life on the 30th day of Oct. in the sixty fifth year of he age since the 9. of last May. She had faithfully served as first Office Deaconess for many years. Her complaint was cancer on the left breast with which she had been confined about 11 months.

The health of this society is about as common at this time. [The Brethrn will finish gathering corn to day, crop not heavy but sound, good corn.] We have beautiful Indian summer, had fine weather for out dood work all this fall.

We pray you to receive our warmest and best gospel love and blessing And deal it out freely to as many as you feel to. Farewell.

To the Ministry
at North Union

The Ministry
at Union Village.

4. Why will you linger in the track?
Or in the work why will you slack
I'll tell you now there is a lack
Which surely must be gained,
The spirit now doth loudly call,
O give attention one & all,
And pray escape ye from the fall,
And be in love ordained
5 The way of God is clean & bright
And spirits to make it their delight
To worship God both day & night
In order & in beauty
Behold you see them move along
United to this heavenly throng
We leave you here this little song
For all who walk in virtue

1. Farewell to all thats vain below,
Were call'd the way of God to know,
Then shall we to the spirit sow,
That we may find redemption.
The voice is now inviting all,
O come on brethren hear the call,
We bid you to forsake the fall,
That you may find salvation.
2. But those who will not bear their cross
Will have to own their due is lost,
And theyre bound by satans host,
They're captives of the devil.
While good believers joyful be,
Because theyve heard the jubilee,
Which set their souls at liberty,
And saves them from all evil.
3. The work is daily rushing on,
The voice is now awake be strong.
And put away all that is wrong,
To stand the day of trial.
For every soul must be tried,
And from their dross be purified,
Before established they abide,
And walk in self denial.

Samuel Russel
North Union
Cleveland
Ohio

An account of a harvest ride 2 order, 59.

The labour of the summer now drawing to a close
A season that's productive of many heavy blows
And hence the apperatives who toil these irksome hours
Must feel a gradual wasting of their athletic powers
The loss to be repaired is next to take in view
Some plan to be matured the mortal to renew
Hence plans have been devised when managed with true skill
That would to the whole system new energy instil
To one of these resorting which was a merry ride
And for it then of course the Sisters must provide
Their always in their duty in scenes of mirth like this
Yea every things in motion even down to little Sis
But when it comes to brethren it's scarcely ever known
But what there's something wanting or something out of tune
However it so happened those joining for the tour
Were all prepared for action at the appointed hour
The breakfast it was taken about the hour of five
The brethren with their busses and buggies up did drive
The seats no sooner filled than off the wheels did play
The morning just as pleasant as any one in may
While the beauties of the land scape still heaving up to view
As we this pleasant Journey did ~~on our way~~ Joyfully pursue
The little burgs we passed and left them to their fate
As no attractive feelings in us they could create
Perhaps about three hours the wheels around did play
Which did this bland procession to Middletown convey
Twas there and then proposed when nearing to the inn
To stop and there to water and so refresh the train
As public inns are always free of course none need invite
All action was suspended And soon we all did light
And to a spacious parlor were very soon conveyed
Where seats and things convenient in order was aray'd

'Tis understood such tours embraces every chance
That will the joy and pleasure of the traveller enhance
And as a fine pianna there in the room was placed
~~The sweetest of David I suppose could not out vie~~
And there to sit in silence we had but little taste
The sweetest notes of David I think could not out vie
This harpsichord of wires as the playr her skill did ply
At length this cunning player ~~doses~~ concludes her plaintive strain
And then for a few moments in silence we remain
And as might be expected they expressed a warm desire
To hear some Shaker music before we did retire
The Choir proceeds to give it and so the first we strike
Is the one that frankly tells you were pretty much all alike
This sung with some few others the time now drawing near
For us to be preparing our forward march to steer
Our journey now resuming the gate we travelled in
In something like an hour did bring us on to Elwinn
This was a fine location to take the royal feast
And to this end each motion and action still increased
The mellons first attackted this was a brief display
As snow in midst of summer they suddenly give way
And next the cooks in motion to prepare the blessed dish
That each one might be suited according to their wish
While this was being served to highten up the mirth
Some fixed a kind of cradle to take them from the earth
But this not always trusty the rider sometimes spill
The one that met this fortune their gowns no doubt would tell
The feast at length prepared being served up with taste
As there was blooded shanghighs as good as ere was dressed
Around this blessed portion do throng the hungry guests
With nothing to annoy us or harm us in the least
Except some little creatures some call them busy ants
The darted round like lizzards among these noble saints

The feast being now concluded we on our way proceed
And as through Franklin City the road we took did lead
We still improved the chances as onward we advance
In viewing every object that would our Joy enhance
Well two smart towns and one fine river
I think is now the most Of which in this excursion
We have where of to boast
We view them as were passing and like the morning dew
The gate that we are going soon takes them out of view
Thus we perceive's the fortune of those who seeks for Joy
Which only for the moment it does the sense employ
Then let us seek that City thats filld with lasting peace
Where rivers of true comfort do flow and never cease
Suffice it now to tell you we all survived the tramp
And landed safe that evening with oil still in our lamp.

1 Brethren and sisters one and all
The time will shortly come
When we must hear the solemn call
To go to our long home

2 Then let us all with patience strive
In goodness to increase
That when the solemn time arrives
We may depart in peace.

3 Through many trying scenes we've been
But let us never fear
These trying scenes will have an end
So says our parents dear.

4 Be faithfull then a few days more
And we shall be releas'd
And safely reach that blessed shore
Where comforts never cease.

A. G.

This song was sung at Deacon Nathan Funeral

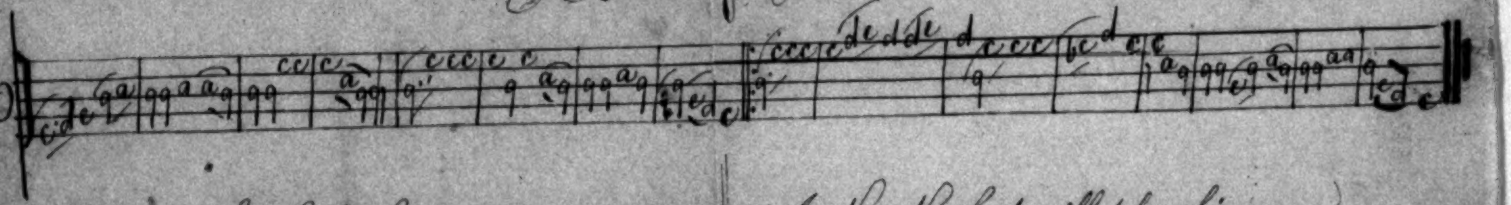
"When my Spirit was in serious meditation upon
the beauties of the immortal scenes then my soul
broke forth and sung [2]How beautifull How beautifull
are the true workipers of God"! they are the children of
our heavenly parents, and the true partakers of the heav-
enly love and union which flows to us through selfdenyal
and the cross; [2]O my soul wake up, O my soul wake up, and
be thankfull for all those precious gifts of God which thou
hast received from Mothers true vine: let my heart
bow in gratitude and thankfullness for the precious gifts
of God"; O lovely angels, O lovely angels come ye, and dwell
with me, and in the hour of temptation never O never
leave me but bear my spirit through all tribulation
to the beautifull plains of victorious love and Charity
2. where the gifts of repentance is always seen and felt,
where the fruits of the Gospel are ever found, and the
waters of life never cease to flow"!!

Be ye holy.

O come all ye beloved children of Mount Zion, ye who are redeemed from among men, to be the children of a pure and holy God, be[2] ye clean, be ye pure, be ye holy, and ye shall dwell in his presence forever and ever, O come let us draw to gether in one spirit, and unite as the heart of one man; let us sing unto our God a song of thanksgiving and praise; let us bring unto him a freewill offring holy, holy and exceptable unto him, even the first ripe fruits of our souls. Then he will open the windows of Heaven, and pour out a rich blessing of his pow'r, yea, more than we have room to receive. [2]Then shall our souls over flow with praises, and our mouths with songs of thanksgiving; and the gifts of God will be forever new and refreshing to our hungry souls: yea[2], yea it will be our meat and drink to do the will of our Heav'nly parents, and to praise and adore them, and to praise and adore them forever.

O blessed be our eternal, parents and blessed be our Lord Jesus and Mother Ann; who have op'ned an everlasting fountain of salvation, to save the poor lost children of men. O the most precious, O the most precious, the greatest and the last call, the last call to the guilty sons and daughters of Adam! Let him that is a thirst come, and whosoever will let him take of the waters of life, let him take of the waters of life freely. But they who reject this Heav'nly invitation loose their day; they must taste the second death they will be banished from the presence of God and his holy angels: awful sentence! awful sentence! Rebels, tremble at the thought.— But O the beautiful crown, the beautiful crown, and precious prize which is laid up for those that overcome! they will shine forth, they will shine forth as the son in the kingdom of their Father; they[2] will be the flowers of Heaven, and the glory of paradise; yea they shall be kings and priests unto God[2]. O my soul, O my soul, prize thy day and calling; be a faithful soldier; stand fast, stand fast, stand fast unto the end, and let no one take thy crown.

Church of God



1 Zion arise break forth in songs
Of everlasting joy
To God eternal praise belongs
Who doth thy foes destroy
Thou church of God awake awake
For light beams from on high
From earth and dust thy garments shake
Thy glory's drawing nigh.

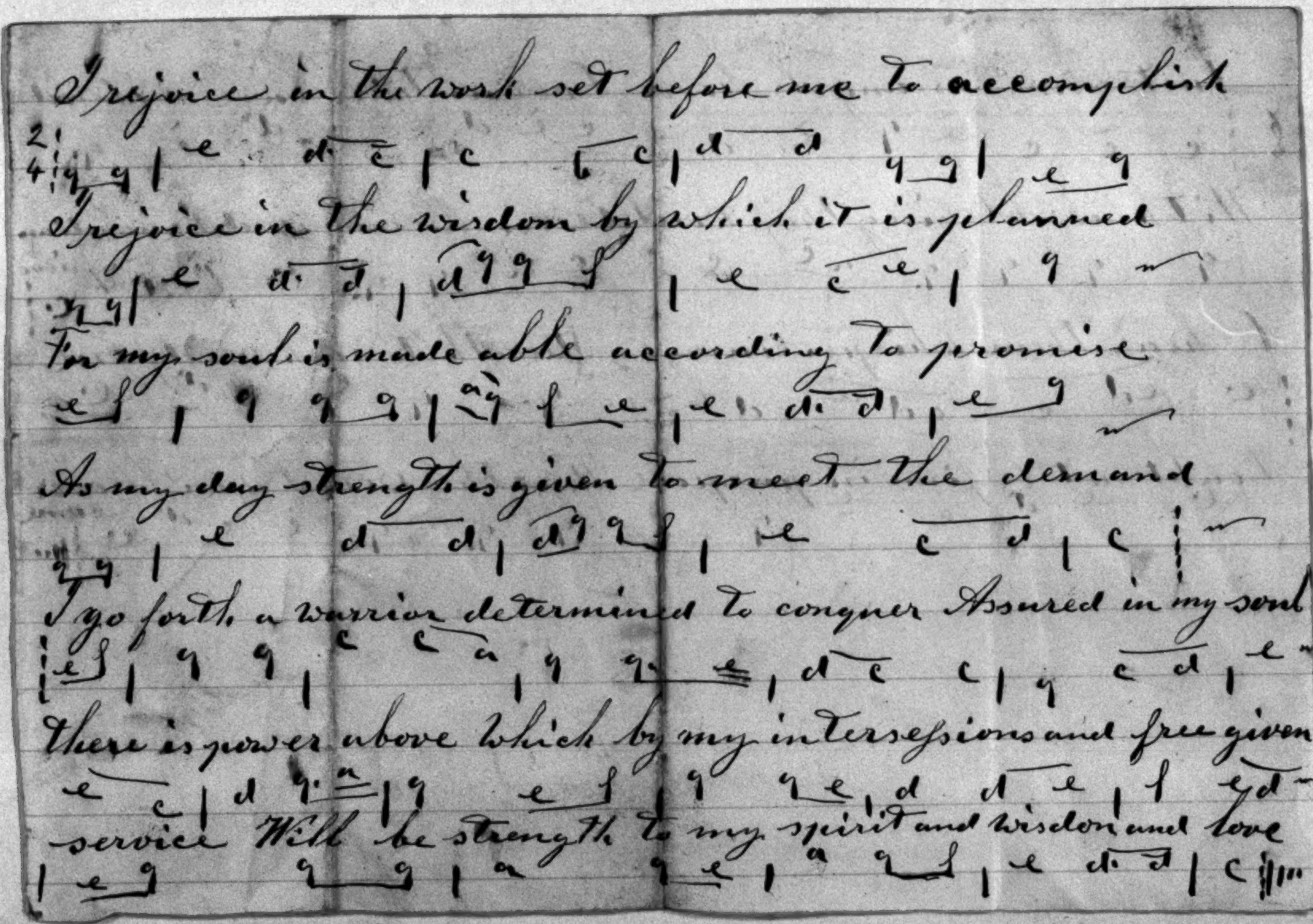
2 To raise thee high above the earth
God will his power employ
He'll turn thy mourning into mirth
Thy sorrow into joy
In shining robes thyself array
Put on thy garments pure
Thy king shall lead thee in the way
Both holy safe and sure.

3 He'll bring thy wandering children home
And gather them within
And with a wall of jasper stone
Will guard them from all sin
He'll feed thy little ones with food
And their protector be
And nothing that is for thy good
Will he with-hold from thee.

4 In thee the lord will place his name
And make thee his delight
And place on thee a diadem
Divinely fair and bright
And thou shalt be a dwelling place
Of him that reigns above
Yea thou shalt be adorned with grace
And everlasting love.

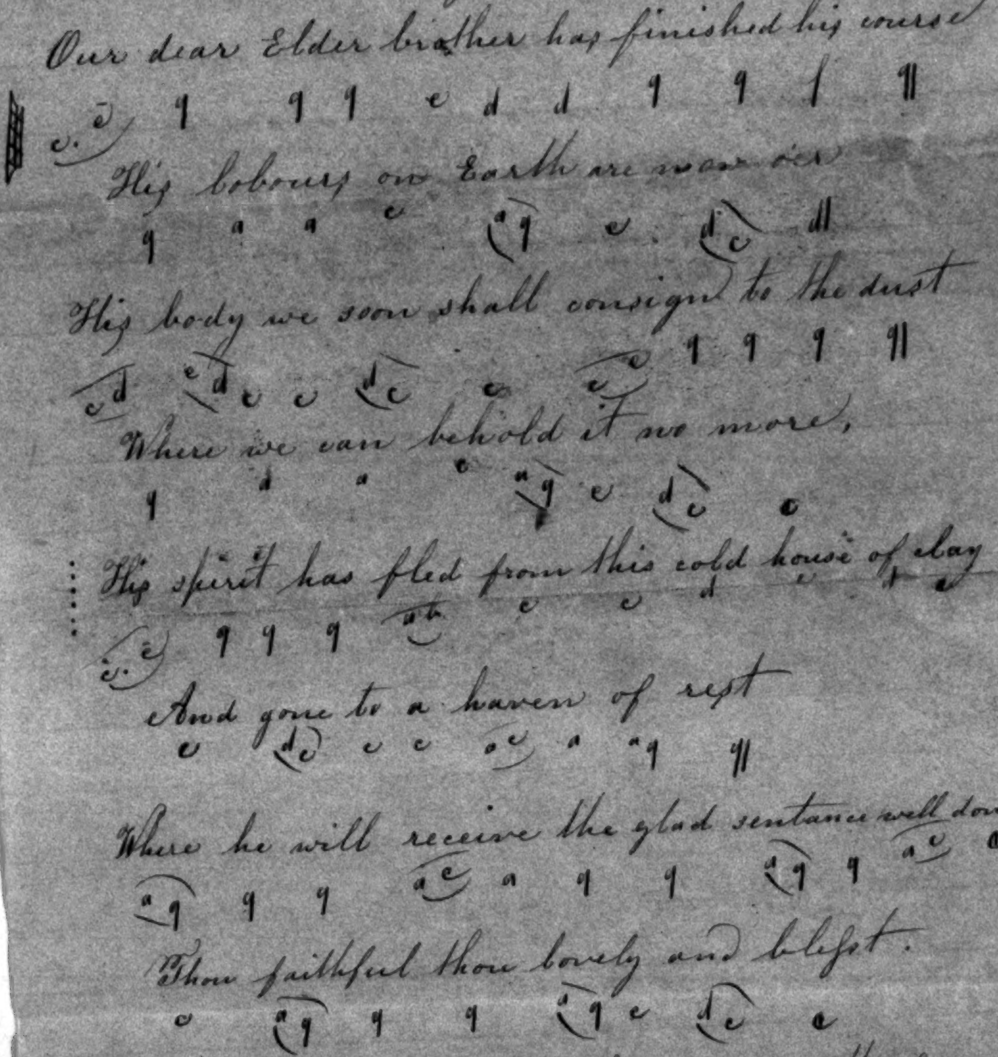
5 The joy of nations thou shalt be
A bright and shining light
For God is in the midst of thee
To keep thee day and night
His arm shall be thy sure defence
That thou canst never fall
And shining saints shall pitch their tents
Within thy glorious wall.

6 Arise O Zion praise thy king
And make his name thy trust
With joy and triumph loudly sing
For he is true and just
O Zion sing with thankful voice
Thy great Redeemer's praise
For his almighty power rejoice
Thro-out eternal days.


I rejoice in the work set before me to accomplish
2/4 g g | e d. c | c b c | d d g g | e g
I rejoice in the wisdom by which it is planned
g g | e d. d | d g g f | e c e | g
For my soul is made able according to promise
e f | g g g | a g f e | e d. d | e g
As my day strength is given to meet the demand
g g | e d d | d g g f | e c d | c
I go forth a warrior determined to conquer Assured in my soul
e f | g g | c c a | g g e | d c c | g c d | e
there is power above Which by my intersessions and free given
e c | d g. a | g e f | g g e | d d e | f g d
service Will be strength to my spirit and wisdom and love
| e g g g | a g e | a g f | e d. d | c

Just above us angels hover Over us their care extend
6/8 | c c | c e g e | d e c e d e d e | g.
With a blessing they would cover Be our kind & guardian friend
g g | g g a e c | c a g g | a e d e | c.
O hear them whisper courage Strength to each needy one
e. | ed c cd e | d e g | g. e c d | c.
Doubt not be firm in purpose Thus the world you'll overcome
e e d c e | g e g g | g e c d | c.

A Funeral hymn for Elder
Amaziah Clark.


Our dear Elder brother has finished his course
His labours on Earth are now oer
His body we soon shall consign to the dust
Where we can behold it no more,
His spirit has fled from this cold house of clay
And gone to a haven of rest
Where he will receive the glad sentance well done
Thou faithful thou lovely and bleſst.

2 He's ever been true in the cause of the Lord
From childhood to this very day
And now he has gone to receive his reward
A treasure that will not decay.

He was an example of meekness and love
We oft felt his Fatherly care,
That wisdom and patience which comes from above
He truly possessed a great share.

3 O solemn reflection that he is now gone
And left us to mourn the deep loss
Since he was so faithful to lead us along
And teach us the way of the cross.
Then let us remember his counsel to us
While he remained with us below
Obey his pure teachings for truly we must
If ever to heaven we go.

4 O may his pure spirit with us often meet
And bring precious gifts from above
His love and his blessing henceforth we intreat
His presence we ever shall love.
Yea we be faithful and true to our trust
While here on the earth we remain
That we may secure to ourselves a bright crown
And with him in Paradise reign.

Come Brethren and Sisters come down and be low,
For this is the way that we must go,
And live in union peace and love,
That we on our journey in union may move,
Love and union is the cry,
Love and union brings us nigh,
O let us labour for this love,
That we can unite with the angels above..

Mitta Munsel.

And where you go I'll go Your people are my people
Your God shall be my God and your interest my care
Chh Canterbury N H 60

O my gospel relation I love There's nothing on earth is so good
As souls who do work for the lord And in sore temptation
have stood With them I will share in the cross of my Savior
tho trials and sorrows abound In the end to obtain life eternal
My life with them I'll lay down N L second Order

Fear not my chosen My right hand shall you uphold
When you feel the furnace remember None are mine save
well tried souls Rolling seas nor sandy deserts Bar—ren
plains nor mountains high Ne'er shall stop your onward
progress While to God for help you cry
N L Second Order

O my savior my redeemer in thy boundless love draw near
Condescend to lead and guide me In thy holy way to steer
I am needy poor dependent Do thy gracious love impart
Let thy holy spirit shield me And redemption fill
my heart ~~N L First Order~~
Chh Watervli

Trust ye trust in my power lean upon my holy arm Under
my wings I'll shelter and shield you from all harm Tho you
pass ~~th~~ thro tribulation And wade thro ~~tribulation~~ waters
deep I'll clothe your souls with wisdom You in my hallowed
hand I'll keep N L 1st Order Zilpha Blancherd

The holy power of God I feel
With flaming heart and burning zeal
Against the flesh the spirit calls
For mighty testimony
I cant stand idle on the floor
While in my soul this power does roar
Against a filthy fallen state
O holy power my spirit shake
New Lebanon 2nd Order 61

Holy angels gather near Your rich blessing will us cheer
Lead us in the narrow road In humility to God
O I will this call obey Travel onward in the way
Tho Im tried Ill never fear Heres my motto persevere
Second Order New Lebanon 61

Love more love a spirit of blessing I will be possessing
For this is the call of our parents above
We will plant it and sow it and every day grow it
And thus we will build up an arbor of love
Chh Canterbury N H 1861

O I thank God for you my brethren and sisters
My soul overflows with the love I cant express
For you Ive forsaken all kindred ties dearest
Tho you Ive the promise full recompense to share

We are Seen.

All things here on earth revealed,
Indicate a *great first* cause,
From whose sight there's nought concealed
All omniscient are his laws.
Every thought and word and action
All lie open to his view:
None can hide the least transaction;
We are seen in all we do.

Mortals here may try to *cover*
And conceal their sins awhile:
There's a God who will uncover
And expose the deepest guile.
True as heaven e'er existed,
Watchmen there their vigils keep:
Every vail shall yet be lifted:
There's an eye that never sleeps.

Altho conscience seems to slumber,
And resign its sweet controll,
Yet each deed records its number,
Deep engraven on the soul.

And from theſe the soul eternal
Takes impreſsions day by day;
Whether Spiritual or carnal,
Good or evil, yea or nay.
4

Who can hide a guilty conſcience?
~~Keep concealed the gnawing worm?~~
Fearful state of sin and woe?
Who can grope thro' time unconſcious,
And their standing never show?
Who can smother flames unceaſing?
Keep concealed the gnawing worm?
Shame and guilt their load increasing
Nor with inward horror burn?

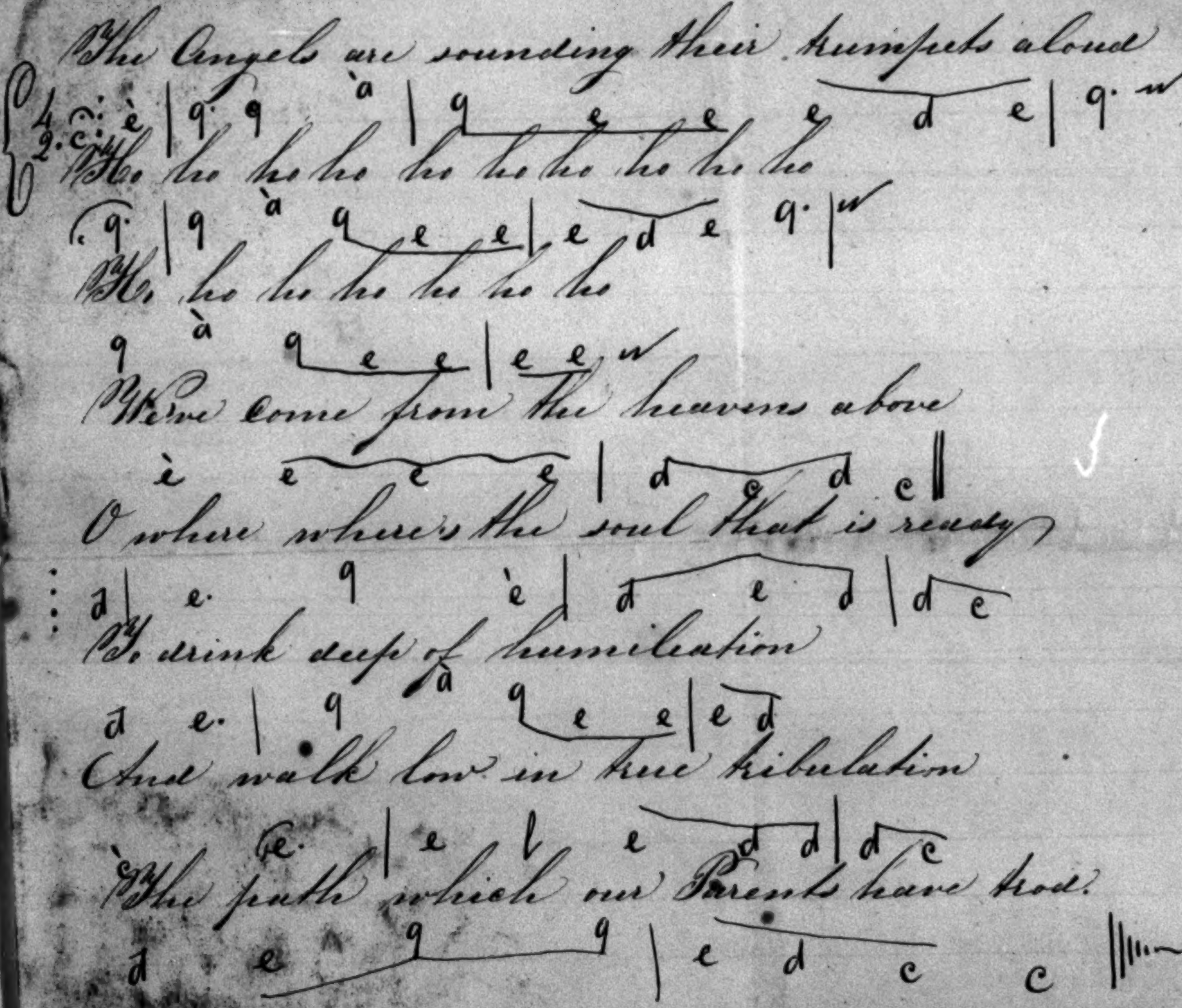
We may seek to veil from mortals
Things that cannot bear the light.
Can we hide from the immortals
That surround us day & night?
Are not thouſands now beholding
Every action word and way,
And our very thoughts unfolding
In the blaze of endleſs day?

Have not those who stand connected
With the source of truth and light,
Many secret sins detected
And exposed to mortal sight:
Are not all our words and actions,
Fruits which mortal eyes can view:
Tis a truth without deception,
We are seen, yea, thro' & thro'.

But the honest pure and holy,
Never fear the searching light;
Knowing 'twill increase their glory
To appear in open sight.
These shall stand the test triumphant,
Joyful that their state is known,
Glowing like the stars effulgent,
Shining round Jehovah's throne.

Composed by
Dr. Garrett K. Lawrence
Shaker Community
New Lebanon

somewhere in the 1830tees


The Angels are sounding their trumpets aloud
4 2 c: è | g· g à | g e e e d e | g· w
Ho ho ho ho ho ho ho ho ho ho
g· | g à g e e | e d e g· | w
Ho ho ho ho ho ho ho
g à g e e | e e w
We've come from the heavens above
è e e e | d e d c ||
O where where's the soul that is ready
d | e· g è | d e d | d e
To drink deep of humiliation
d e· | g à g e e | e d
And walk low in true tribulation
è e· | e l e d d | d c
The path which our Parents have trod.
d e g g | e d c c ||||

From Susan Damon to Lovicy Cary.
Aug 28, '43.

The Branch of the Latter Day

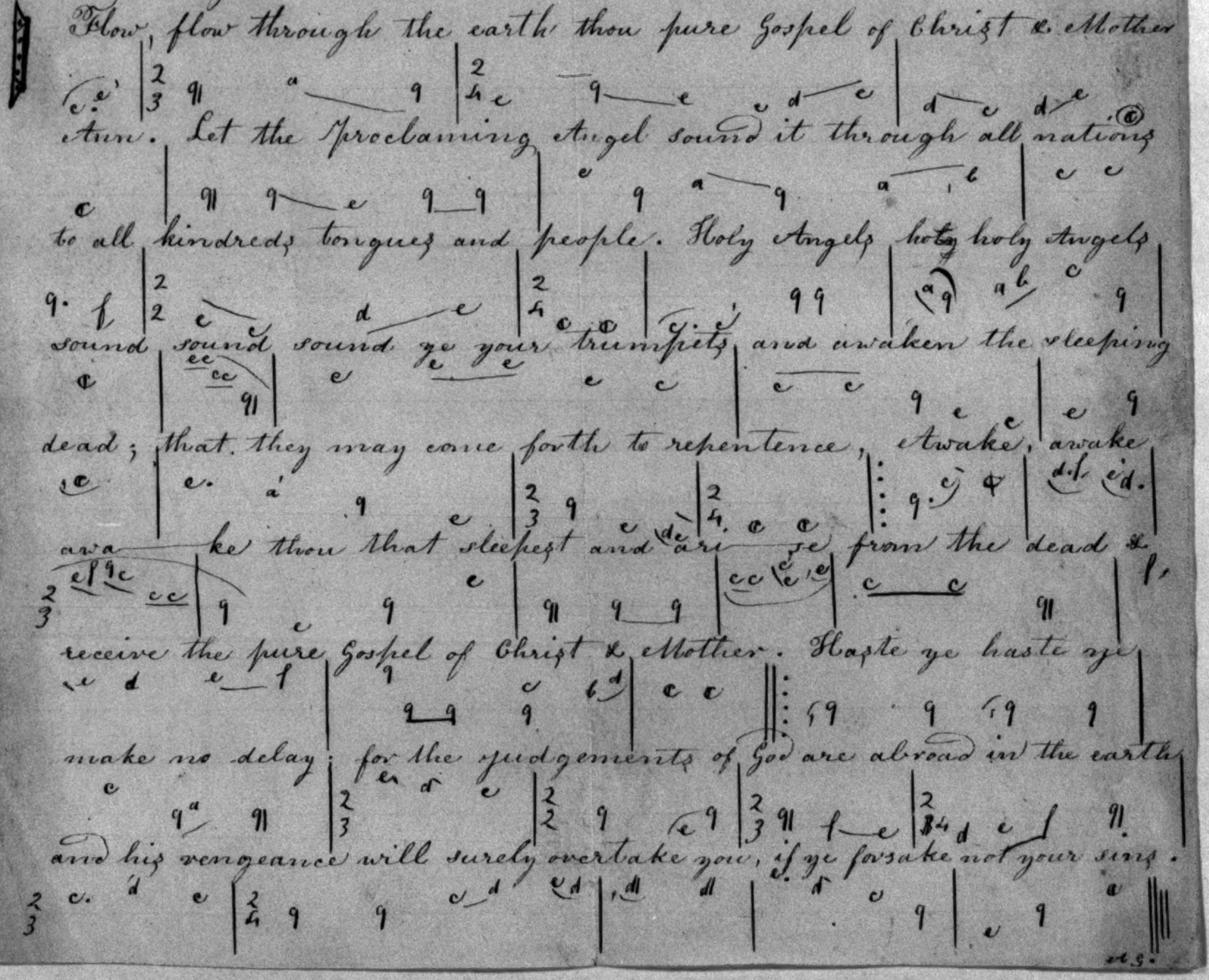
1 The baanch of true righteousness always so green
By Christ, in his second appearance now, seen
Inviting the people the truth to obey
To own their offences and put them away.
This Branch is producing the richest of fruit,
Which will all the hungry and weary recruit:
Tis love and compassion, tis union and peace
With all other virtues of heavens increase.

2 Since Christ has appeared in his own glory bright,
He walks in the midst of the children of light
Diffusing his blessing on all that are good
Refreshing their spirits with heavenly food
He strengthens the weak with the balm of sweet love,
And gentle forbearance as pure as the dove
His rod of correction the lofty must feel;
That they may repent in true faith and good zeal.

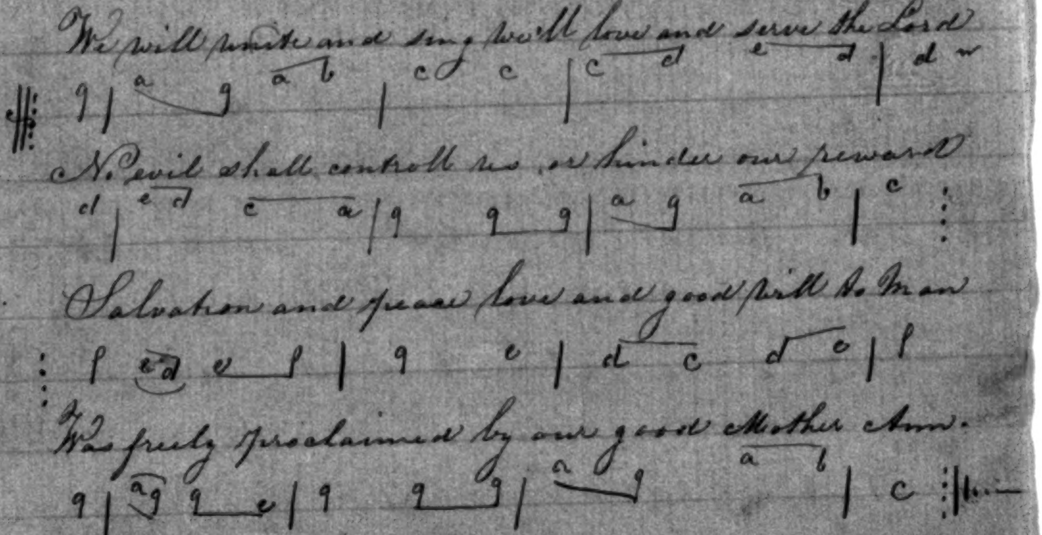
3 To guide and govern his people indeed
He gives to his ministers, such as we need
And elders in union, to lead and to teach,
Improving the gift as tis placed in each
That Zion in union and harmony pure
May travel to glory perfected and pure
Displaying the power and wisdom of God
The way her first founders and leaders have trod.

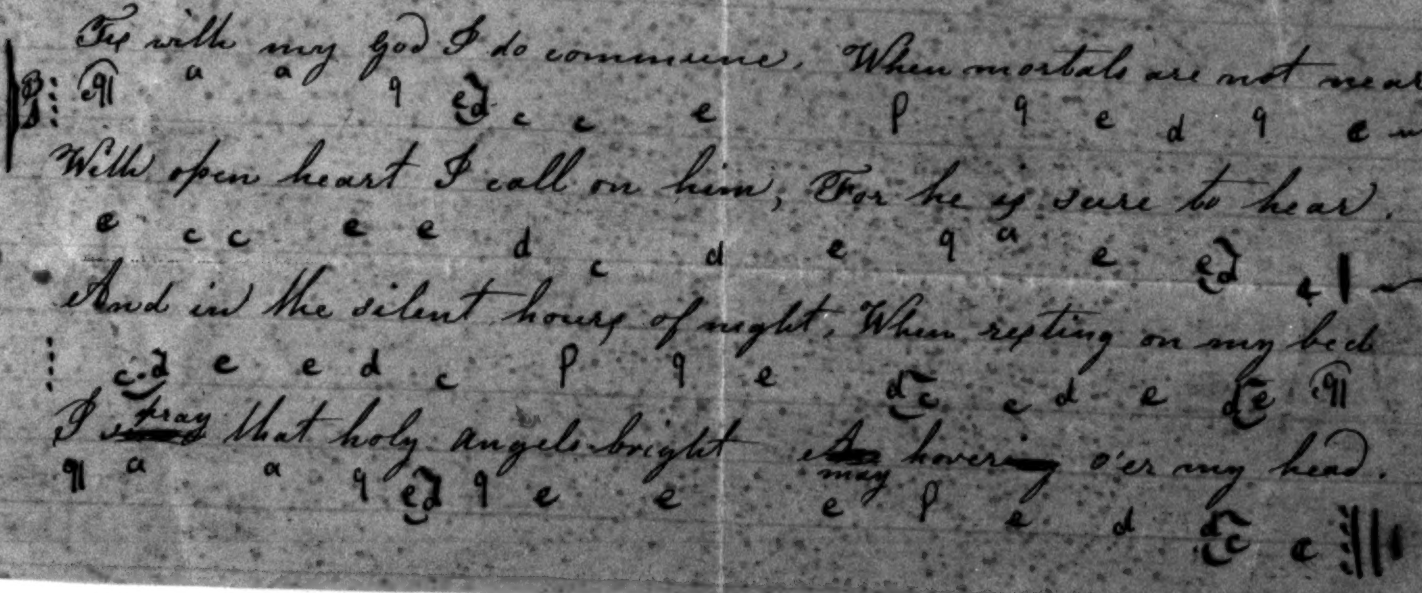
4 Now brethren and sisters, since we are so blest,
We be the heirs of an immortal rest
An have a foretaste of unspeakable gain
We'll give thanks to God and from evil refrain
We'll follow the footsteps of Jesus our Lord,
In whom the true branch first began to afford
Relief to the servants who sought purity;
That they might be saved and be happy and free.

Jeremiah's Proclamation,

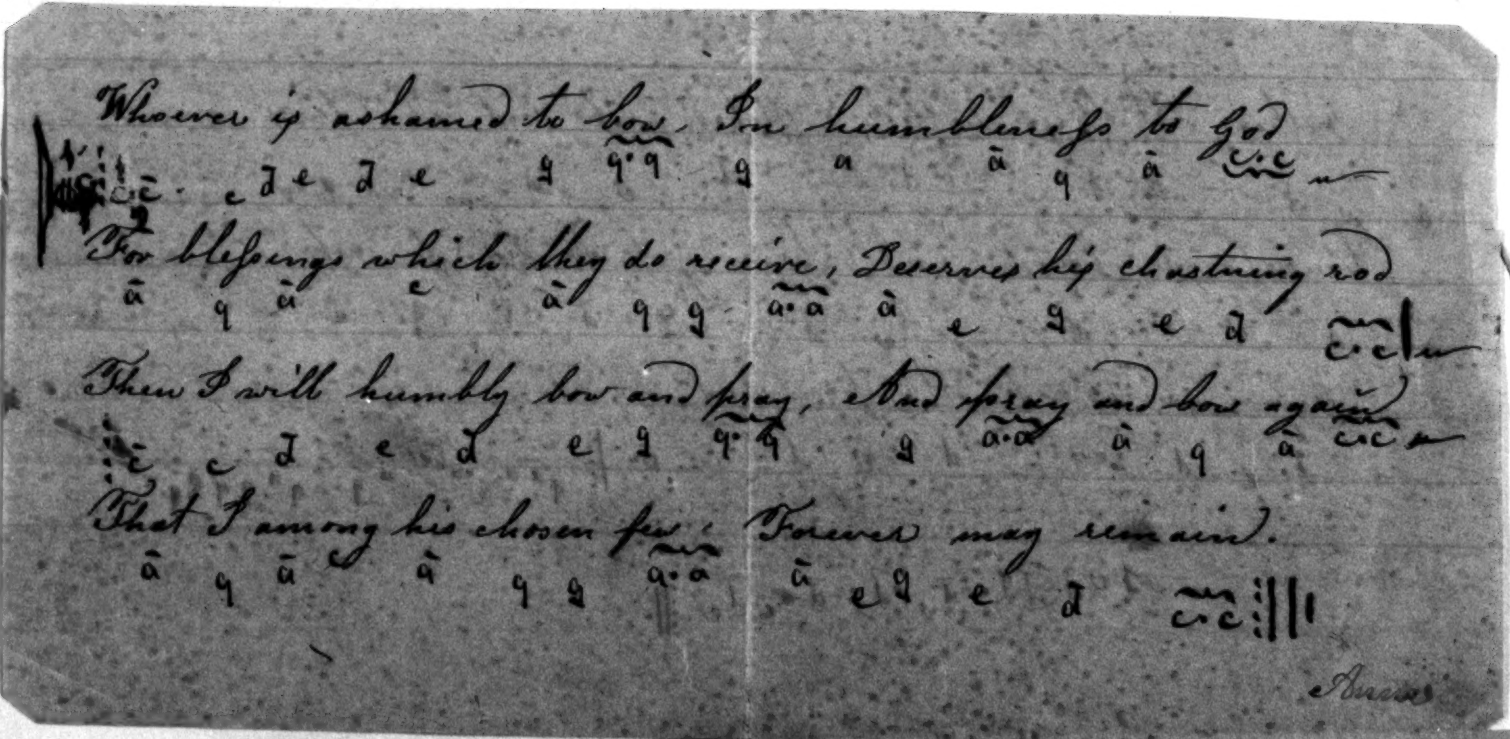

Flow, flow through the earth thou pure Gospel of Christ & Mother
Ann. Let the Proclaiming Angel sound it through all nations
to all kindreds tongues and people. Holy Angels ~~holy~~ holy Angels
sound sound sound ye your trumpets and awaken the sleeping
dead; that they may come forth to repentence, Awake, awake
awa ke thou that sleepest and ari se from the dead &
receive the pure Gospel of Christ & Mother. Haste ye haste ye
make no delay; for the judgements of God are abroad in the earth
and his vengeance will surely overtake you, if ye forsake not your sins.
A.S.

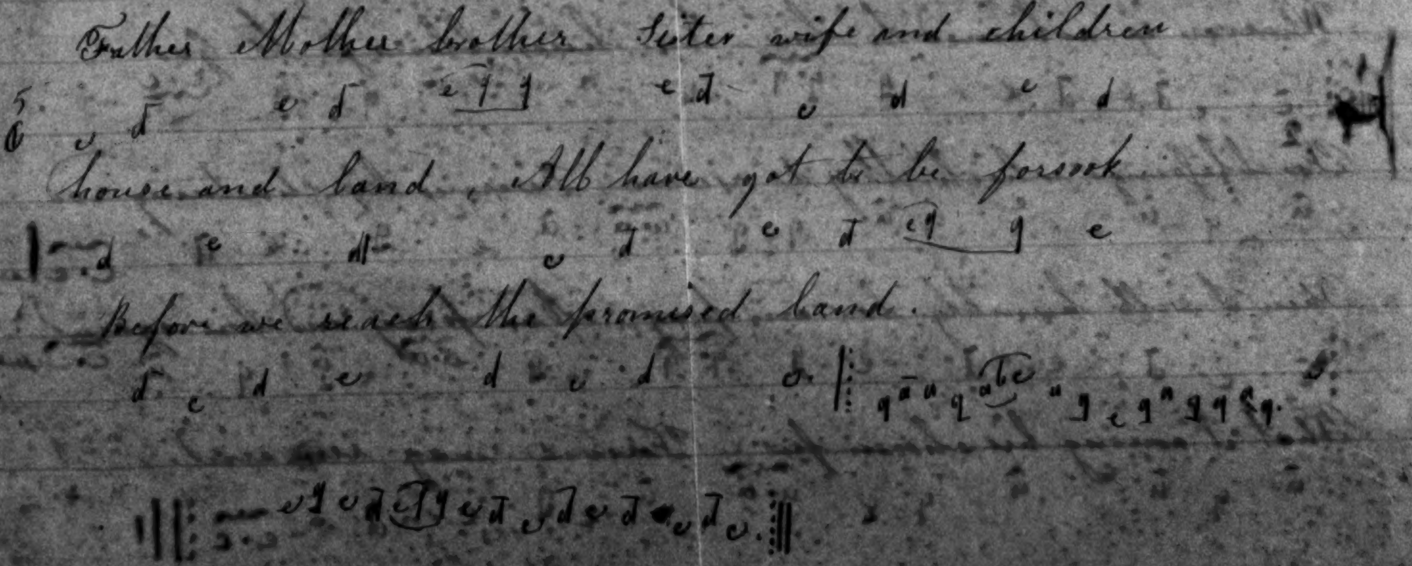
I have found a rich prize of its virtues I would sing
eg g e g a cd e e c c a
May the hills and the valleys the sweet echo ring
c e a a a c d c d deg e
'Tis a Mother O a Mother no more an orphan I'll roam
e f g e gg a a e d c a a eg g
For I've found a true Mother & she's gather'd me home
e g g g ae d d c d e a g g ae :
Heroes and sages may have names of renown
: g g a e g g a c a a g
Which long to posterity may be handed down
g c c c dddc d eg g g d
But they wake no such emotions they'll be roll'd as a scroll
e f g e c e d d d c a a a e g
Where the pure name of Mother finds rest in the soul...
eg g g g a c d c d e a g a c :||


We will unite and sing We'll love and serve the Lord
No evil shall controll us, or hinder our reward
Salvation and peace love and good will to Man
Was freely proclaimed by our good Mother Ann.


Tis with my God I do commune, When mortals are not near
With open heart I call on him, For he is sure to hear.
And in the silent hours of night, When resting on my bed
I ~~sing~~ pray that holy angels bright ~~Are~~ may hover~~ing~~ o'er my head.

Anna.


Whoever is ashamed to bow, In humbleness to God
c·c c d e d e g g·g g a ā g ā c·c
For blessings which they do receive, Deserves his chastning rod
ā g ā c à g g a·a à e g e d c·c
Then I will humbly bow and pray, And pray and bow again
c c d e d e g g·g g a·a à g ā c·c
That I among his chosen few, Forever may remain.
ā g ā c à g g a·a ā e g e d c·c


Father Mother brother Sister wife and children
house and land All have got to be forsook
Before we reach the promised land.

Come Come to Zion come and see And find out who these
Shakers be; Make no delay come search them out And know for
truth what they're about. Come prove their faith & testimony
Come live the life and be as holy. And see if tis not
not by the cross. The soul is cleansed from sin and dross.

O Lord we pray thee send conviction, Into the hearts of Earths
dear children, That they may gladly leave the world. And seek a home
in Mothers fold. For here's enough and some to spare And all who will their crosses bear
May share with us Christs saving grace. Sent to redeem the fallen race.

Anna

Wellcome thou lovely lovely friend
You're wellcome to this place
And joyfully we do behold
Thy lovely lovely face
How could we better be employed
Than feasting on sweet Love
With Mothers lovely children dear
Where harmleſs as a Dove.

Angels Rejoicing

O how the Angels did sing and rejoice and give glory
to God and to Christ when our bleſsed Mother Ann
first landed on Columbians happy shore.

Chorus

Ye trees and shrubs be dancing ye mountains flee away
~~ye~~ The prince of peace advancing to have on earth his sway
Ye feathered songsters warble your most enchanting lay
Ye little rills be joyful ye flowrets skip and play.

Now we see the morning sun
{ ‖ a c e e | d dc ag |
Heavens glory is begun
a c e e | d de e g |
Truth and righteousness doth reign
a a g ec | d dc a |
Why should mortal man complain
a c e e | d dc c
Pure and clear is made the way
c e g ag | e dc dc
All may work for now tis day.
a c e e | d dc c

The last Sign.

The Lord himself shall give you a sign; a virgin shall conceive and bear a son. Isa. 7.

1
About eighteen cent'ries ago,
Upon this great festival morn,
The angelic trumpets did joyfully blow,
With news that Messiah was born.

2
In heavenly concert they cry—
"The old dispensation is done;
Behold we now bring you glad tidings of joy
The virgin has brought forth her son."

3
To witness Immanuel's birth,
The heavenly host did descend,
And open'd their treasures of peace upon earth
With love and good will towards men.

4
A virgin was then heaven's choice,
The glory of God to display,
And virgins alone have a right to rejoice,
In the glory of this latter day.

5
The first of the true virgin seed
Came forth in an humble degree,

And, glory to God! we have now got a lead
As meek and as lowly as he.

6

Since m[illegible] in both female and male,
The work of redemption is one,
The good little daughter of Zion we hail,
As free as the good little son.

7

Then all who would truly obey,
And follow this good little lead,
May now calculate, on this festival day,
To be good little virgins indeed.

8

Then peace, love and union will flow,
And each, from his good little store,
Some good little present will freely bestow
To comfort the needy and poor.

P. Richard McNemar

New Years Gift

The year now is ended & we have intende
To make ~~[illegible]~~ both mine more productive of good
In this resolution and pious conclusion
Kind Angels will feed us on heavenly foo
So now we may travel away from all evil
And leave all thats carnal and hateful behind
And love one another and move on togathe
To realms of sweet union where souls are refin

Intended vexsation and retaliation
Are not in the code of Christs precepts & law
Tis pointedly written if one cheek be smitten
The other's presented likewise in the cause
Thus by nonresistance and humble persistanc
In meekness of spirit and bonds of pure love
The righteous shall flourish & souls will be nourished
By clear flowing watters of life frome above

Christ jesus the sample and holy example
And likewise the teacher of ever good thing

Has shown by his mission and righteous tuiton
What sacrifise souls to the alter must bring
All selfish relation in the new creation
Has now to be slain on the Alter of truth
And must be forsaken or we are mistaken
In what Christ declar'd in his gospel forsooth.

Let every believer their souls now deliver
From every vile deed by old nature performd
And walk in the spirit that we may inherit
That union which souls by crossbearing has formd
So now all togather we'll be kind and cleaver
And let no contention or strife marrs our peace
That when by reveiwing what we have been doing
In truth we can say we have found an increa

by Bro Abner Bedell

Susanne

Tune, "Farewell to thy sorrows, O Earth, as a bird &c."

Swift winged from the fields of the fair summer land
Bright angels have taken their flight
And beckoned our sister to join them in hand
And move to the pure ~~ts~~ realms of light.—
They've welcomed her into their strong happy ranks
Her labors have won her the race
We've not lost a sister, for she is not dead
But living in beauty and grace.

Engraved in the lines on the walls of our home
By labor and faithfulness here
We read of her life consecrated to God
While pleasure was blossoming near.
But still deeper stamped on our memories now
Are sweet ministrations of love
As patiently thro' life's dark valley she toiled
In union with heaven above.

As one after one of our parents depart
To enter the ~~fields~~ life of the blest
We glance o'er our ranks where the veterans have stood
And only in God can we trust
For truth they have battled and bravely have stood
A wall and a fortress we know
Thro' pain have defended, and nobly have wrought
A home for the faithful below.

Ye parents who stand on the fair summer shore
Sequestered from pain and from strife
We oft feel encircled by your guardian care
That tempers the trials of life.—

Over

And ye who are treading with still feeble step
The confines of this mortal sphere
By your bright example we often are cheered
Your presence is precious and dear.

Farewell our kind sister, tho' taken from sight
You oft will in spirit be near
To cast our our spirits the essence of balm
To bless, to encourage, and cheer.
Take with you our love, to the home you have won
We bid you a loving farewell
We know you are joined to a happified throng
Whose Joy. heaven's choruses swell.

Who shall stand on Zion's height &c.

Wink by E. J.

An account of an out to the Desert by a company of the second order '59.

The labors of the sumer now drawing to a close
A labor not effected without some heavy blows
Of course the panting system when so severely taxed
Beneath this heavy presure must feel somewhat relaxed
The wastes to be repaired is next to take in view
Some plan to be sought out the mortal to renew
Too sudden a suspension from muscular attacks
Is found to leave the system somewhat like melted wax
Hence plans have been devised when managed with true skill
That would to every mussel new energy instil
To one of these resorting which was a merry ride
And for it then of course the Sisters must provide
Their always in their duty in scenes of mirth like this
Yea every thing's in motion even down to little sis
But when it comes to brethren its scarcely ever known
But what theres something wanting or something out of tune
However it so happened those fixing for the tour
Were all prepared for action at the appointed hour
The breakfast it was taken about the hour of five
The brethren with their horses and buggies up did drive
The seats no sooner filled than off the wheels did play
The ~~morning~~ Just as pleasant as any one in may

While the beauties of the landscape still heaving up to view
As we this pleasant Journey did joyfully pursue
The little burgs we passed and left them to their fate
As no attractive feelings in us they could create
Perhaps about three hours the wheels had playd around
Which brought us to the Village or city Middletown
We there proposed a halting and all who chose did light
As public inns are always free of course none need invite
And soon this host was seated with in a spacious room
A fine pianna player her business did resume
And hence the airs she chanted was heeded with delight
The spirits soon wer wafted yea soaring like a kite
concluding now no longer their music to prolong
They wishd before we left them to hear one Shaker song
The song was soon selected and soon their ear did strike
The one it was that tells you were pretty much all alike
This sung with several others we were ready to take the Pike
The Pianna may be noted for present griefs to expel
But the airs that sinks the deepest some future day will tell
Our Journey now resuming the gate we travelled inn
In something like an hour did bring us on to home
This was a fine location and now for the royal feast
And to this end each motion and action still increased
The Mellons first atacked this was a brief display
As snow in midst of summer they suddenly give way

And next all life and motion to prepare the royal dish
That each one might be suited according to thier wish
While this was being served to highten up the mirth
Some fixed a kind of craddle to take them from the earth
This craddle ~~sometimes~~ not always trusty sometimes its load would spill
The one that met the misfortune their gowns no doubt would tell
At length a notice given which soon was understood
The royal dish is served come now and test the food
Here is the royal shanghigh beside the fatted calf
This is a mere beginning I have not told the half
Thus all was life and motion until we closed the feast
With nothing to anoy us or harm us in the least
except some little creatures some call them buisy ants
They darted round like lizzards among these noble saints
I now have stated briefly the travels of the day
Our horses fed and rested we started on our way
And but for one disaster tho small yet at the time
With previous opperations did not exactly chime
The flies it seems had fixed a time as well as we
To renew their weary muscles and make their spirits free
And in their ruminations for food did so contrive
To attackt our gentle horses and eat them up alive
At least their sorded cravings to fully sasiate
Before they would one moment be willing to abate

And hence these goring creatures persisting in their scheme
Atackting all the horses and as while the forward team
was vallientlly resisting each agravating blow
The near one in the onset himself did over throw
The horse recussitated and placed on his feet
Mean time the flees were startled and made a quick retreat
A momentary panic what else could one expect
When soon to all appearance the carriage would be wreck'd
Here ~~cautions noble organ its organs~~ gift did well improve
Here cautions noble organ now promt to act its gift
And hence the inmates quickly this noble transport left
And to some place of safety they wisely steer their way
There to await the issue of this unpleasant fray
As nothing now resulted througout this whole affair
That's hardly worth a telling except a great big scare
The damage soon repaired we resume the cheerful air
And to our peaceful Quarters in safety we repair

James Mcnemar

William Thomas James David

And I saw when the lamb open'd one of
The seals & i heard as it were
the noise of thunder one of the four livin
g,creaters saying come and see
I saw under the alter the souls of them that
were slain for the word of god and for the
testimony which they held,
And they cried with a loud voice, saying
how long O Lord holy and true dost thou not
judge and avenge. our blood on them
That dwell on the earth and white robes
Ware given unto evry one of them and
it was said unto them that they
should rest yet for a little season
Untill there fellow servent also
and there bretherin. that should
be killed as they ware should
be fulfilled and i be hold when
he had opened the 6th seal and
lo there was a grate earth quake
and the sun became black as sack
cloth of hare and the moon became
as blood and the stars of heaven
fell unto the earth even as a fig
tree casteth her untimely figs when
she is shaken of amighty wind
and the ~~the~~ heavens departed as a scrole
when it is roled to gether and evry
Mountain and island ware moved out
of their places And the kings of
the earth and ~~and~~ the greate men
And the rich men. and the
Chief captains and the mighty men
and every bond man
and every. free man hid them
selves in the dens and in ~~the~~
and [illegible] mountin
rocks of the Mountain and rocks fall on
us and hide us from the face of him that
setith on the throne and from the
wrath of ~~him~~ the Lamb Rev:—

The greate, day of his.
Wrath is come and who shall,
be able To stand

anthem.
9th

The following lines of poetry were composed by William Usher and found written on half a sheet of "foolscap" in his hand writing and folded up and placed in one of his "lectures".

The violet courts the smiling gleams
Of sunshine on an April day,
When, through the clouds, its beauty beams,
Scarce long enough to kiss away
The pearls with which the weeping sky
Has gemmed the floweret's azure eye.
=It will not bear — this gentle flower —
The fiery summer's wanton rays,
But hides, from their enchanted power,
Beneath its leaves, and shuns their gaze,
As if the very light it sought
Had death and desolation brought. —
=The sceptred Queen has no such bower,
So sweet, so secret and serene,
As that which shields the vestal flower
with emerald bars and velvet screen:
Only the incense in the air
Betrays the sanctuary there.
=The same sweet flower that decks the mead,
And lends its fragrance to the gale,
Speaks to the soul could we but read
The moral of its silent tale;
For, mute evangelists are they,
Strewing their symbols by the way.
=

Angels, unseen but always near,
Commend the lesson to our hearts,
Unsealing our deaf ears to hear
The store of wisdom it imparts;
And winnowing out new themes to move
Our wakened souls to faith and love.
= Proclaiming that one loving heart
Beats through all nature's wide domain,
Whose sympathies from part to part
Extending in a golden chain,
Bind Heaven and earth — souls, flowers and {spheres,
Sunshine and showers, and smiles and tears. —
= Sweet votaress of humility,
Thy simple beauty charms my gaze;
Why not thy gentle mission be
To lure us to thy harmless ways;
So should our daily life arise
A grateful offering to the skies.
= Here, sheltered in this calm retreat,
I choose *thy* life, meek flower, for *mine*,
Where all that's pure, and all that's sweet
In loving rivalry combine
To pour into the weary ~~heart~~ breast
The heavenly balm of peace and rest. —

in Shakerest

Poem by Issachar Bates, illustrating his first
journey to this western country 18[illegible] 1805.

1. On the first day of the first month in eighteen hundred five
The word of God came unto us that word which is alive
Saying, Arise my chosen messengers, go to the western land
Where I've prepared a people by my almighty hand.
2. The breakers are gone before you, my wonders to impart,
The spirit of Elijah I've sent to turn the heart
But their rebellious nature will trifle with my love
Therefore be wise as serpents and harmless as a dove
3. You'll find a little number whose hearts have been sincere
I've kept a just memorial of their unfeign[illegible]ayer
Their cries come up before me "Lord let thy kin[illegible]m come"
"And now behold I send you to lead my people home
4. But there are thousands with them a feigning the same cry
And singing, shouting praying Lord bring thy kingdom nigh
But by my holy nature these hypocrites I swear
With all their prayers and shouting shall never enter there
5. You and your testimony these scoffers will despise
And view you as deceivers — with their adulterous eyes
But fear ye not their terror but for the truth contend
And you shall yet confound them — I'm with you to the end
6. We tarried not to reason but strait we took our way
Let God and the good Angels bear record of that day
In the cold and tedious winter, thro' water hail and snow
Like pilgrims took our journey from all our friends below
Led out like faithful Abram not knowing where we went
But by unerring wisdom a western course we bent
The God of Abram leading us by his unerring hand
On the third month arrived unto the favored land
8. Our sufferings on our journey a thousand miles and more
Appeared not worth naming to what was still before

A high and lofty people a riding on the sky
Who on us lonely pilgrims looked down with haughty eye
9 We viewed the power and wonder there manifest abroad
God working with the people and they with idol gods
Saying climb ye up to heaven we'll soon be free from sin
by singing shouting praying while full of lust within
10 The Holy Ghost forbade us to tarry in the land
But cross the great Ohio before you make a stand
Go to the blessed Miami and shortly you shall prove
That I've prepared a people to welcome you in love
11 In confidence and patience with weary limbs we went
The spirit of Elijah we sought whom God had sent
And there behold we found it when on the spot we came
In one whom God had chosen and Malcom (Worley) was his name
12 In love he did receive us and told us all his heart
And told how wicked Esau was reigning in that part
That killing all the prophets and digging altars down,
And he alone esteemed as [illegible] in darkness bound
13 We shortly did inform him that we were sent of God
And come to bring salvation to all the land abroad
That thousands were reserved and he without control
Should shortly see the travel of his afflicted soul
14 He and his house believed and brought their deeds to light
Likewise their blessed leader good Richard (McNemar) saw it right
And wisely did maintain it that he who was to come
Had now made his appearance and was received by some
15 The gospel of the kingdom we then did testify
And all the honest hearted the truth would not deny
Some cried with loud hosannas the blessed day is come
While others cried This doctrine has struck the people dumb
16 The country was alarmed and in a great surprize
They came upon Mt. Carmel to offer sacrifice
And cried what mad delusion! This fire is not good
It does our fire extinguish, the altar and the wood

by
Susanna C.
Liddil

+ + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + + +

Did the people understand this letter? How were they affected? What were their general impressions concerning these strangers from their appearance? and how did the matter go on?

The letter passed without any comment or cavil, Few understood it, and the singular appearance of the strangers more immediately interested their feelings. Their appearance, dress, conversation, &c. (as B. W. Stone expressed it "injicebant terrorem et dubitationem multis") injected terror and doubt into many,—terror—from an apprehension that they might be more than mortal; and Doubt, whether they were for or against us.

In their external appearance there was nothing really terrible. Their dress was plain and neat, perfectly uniform and quite old fashioned—white fur hats, crown five inches deep, rim five and a half wide, grey coats, blue waistcoats and overalls of a beautiful brown,—their walk and general carriage sprightly, yet majestically grave, and their affability in conversation banished every idea of superstition or sly deceit. Invitations to visit from house to house soon afforded them sufficient exercise, and to treat them kindly and give heed to the things that were spoken was deemed no crime, in those days of generous freedom, except by Isaac Morris an old Christian who followed them from place contradicting and disputing, which contributed no little in bringing matters to the test: for so it was on all those occasions, that truth rose into victory and the people were more readily induced to believe perceiving with how much ease they answered and confuted their antagonist.

In this way their doctrine soon became the general topic throughout the congregation and various portraits of it circulated through the neighboring societies, all tending to excite a spirit of inquiry.

S
n
is
th
pr
m
ly
fo
or
b
se
s
p
a
I
te
a
j
th
la
i
i
s
a
a
g
/
t

a
i
l
-

a

Salem congregation, including Orangedale, was united with Turtlecreek in the support of one ministry, and public meetings were held alternately in the two societies; of course, March thirty-first the preaching was at Salem, where many inquiries were made concerning our visitors, all which were promptly answered by the sermon from Luke xiv.17, "Come, for all things are now ready. And they began with one consent to make excuse. The first said I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them; I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot." In justice to this text there was no alternative but to hold forth the doctrine of single life and united interest. — That self-interest and the conjugal relation were incompatible with the terms of the gospel feast. — That for the married man to have taken his wife with him was out of the question, seeing in that relation they neither marry nor are given in marriage. &c. This discourse created the first suspicion that Richard felt union with the doctrine of those strangers. Daniel Doty, J. McClure and other forward members took offence and began to cavil at those new ideas; Samuel Rollins, Charles West and others wished to hear more on the subject so the multitude were divided.

The next Sabbath, April seventh the public meeting was at Turtlecreek; the text Titus ii; 11, "For the grace of God, that bringeth salvation unto all men, hath appeared, teaching us, that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world."

This text you may be sure, was loud preaching, at such a time, and afforded but cold comfort to the

I copied this same notice from one of R Mc Crisp books for J R. Mc Lean at the North family & think the same is in one of my volumes

The second Sabbath in May the Camp-meeting was appointed at Salem:- most of the Believers attended where they could see, without a dimming glass, the state of—

Mistaken souls who dream of heav'n,
And make their empty boast
Of inward joys and sins forgiv'n.
While they are slaves to lust.

But such was the growing spirit of animosity, enmity and abuse, that this meeting resulted in a final separation.

The formation of the Society;

Invisible things, from the creation of the world, are clearly seen by the things that are made; so that we are at no loss to ascertain the purposes of God, when clearly revealed by his works. Whether the Creation of the world mean the production of matter by an Almighty Fiat or the reducing it to order, is not the present inquiry; since visible things have existed, we clearly see, that Nothing is made out of nothing, and that one thing is formed out of another, according to the design of the Creator.

In this way every individual and every Society formed of individuals, has been created, all and each counting their genealogy from a pre-existing visible cause, and bearing the image of its cause in a greater or less degree. This may account for many slight shades of difference in the several societies, in their first setting out; each retaining, more or less of the peculiarities of the society out of which it sprung.

The first Society of Believers, called Shakers, descended from the Friend Quakers, and still retain those virtuous principles, for which that people are distinguished among the denominations.

The several Societies in the Eastern states origin-

~~atty~~ ated from the Anabaptists, who justly claimed their descent from the Heretics of past ages whose virtue and innocence only, rendered them odious to their catholic persecutors. This first gospel opening in America, consequently retained and improved the special light, power and gifts of God, with which reputed Heretics, ancient or modern, had been favored; And lastly: The various little communities in the West, descended, in the proper line of order from the Presbyterian Church; and thereby a door was opened through which enlightened and honest souls of the Protestant community might escape and be gathered into the Church of the latter day.

As soon as a majority of our church-session and an adequate number of members had confessed their sins and subjected themselves to the counsel of their proper lead, a society-meeting was appointed at the house of David Hill, who lived on the ministerial reserve; this meeting was for the purpose of social instruction, and to introduce the worship of God in the dance. It was held May 23, 1805.

Elder John opened the meeting with a discourse relating to the union and uniformity of Believers in their economy, dress and deportment, &c. which served as an introduction to the then important point of uniting in worship. We having previously received some private instructions concerning the Believer's manner of worship, anxiously waited for that point to come on the carpet; at length the good Elder after describing the characters prepared to worship God to his acceptance, granted liberty to all such to unite and go forth in the worship of God. Issachar pitched up a step-song, and Elder John and Benjamin began the labor, the young Believers, one after another, uniting in some way, so that a variety of exercises was exhibited, and not without some evident displays of the power of God, particularly in the turn

Think all this copied

This letter being especially intended for the information of the Ministry, it is hoped that its coming through this medium will be no umbrage to its acceptance. It would have been desirable could the matter have been direct from our Ministry, but as so many burdens and calls necessarily demand assistance doubtless, the matter will be readily excused, and better information patiently waited for till a more convenient season.

Farewell — from — Richard.

(Dear Margie, I cannot remember now, whether you know the measure of relationship or not, existing between your father's brother, John Dunlavy and Richard Mc Nemar — They are what the law terms brothers in law — having married sisters.

When at your home perceiving in you and your sisters a kind of rapturous admiration of Richard Mc, Nemar received through your father's narrations of him — is in part, my apology for monopolizing to my quill so many of the revealations from his hand and brain: I say revealations because it really seems at times that I am beckoned to little unsuspected corners in vacated shop garrets rooms — unvisited lumber drawers and the like by unseen and silent agencies where his compositions and others turn up inclose in written sheets of paper folded up with yellow cut out edges or in pieces of old written hymn books — the works of the now, dead and gone but the most of these intellectual gems of ancient date; comes shining out of this old, tattered, pale ink, fine-written book that elder Moses Eastwood loaned to me. And I am nearly ready to ascribe sensitive feelers going out from ~~this book~~ it pointing the way to these things; for why is it that I never thought of these resources before? and this old book reanimates many a poem into vigorous life, by illustrating the scenes and occasions that gave them

bu
sp
su
wh
le
th
of
re
d
s
t

birth; which before these historic allusions, only spread over plain pages of unattractive face, and suggesting how requisite is history in every walk of life.

Richard Mc.Atamar was a great favorite of mine when growing up, won by his friendliness and genial tenderness to me; together with my class mates in the school order. And stimulated by memories of him, I take pleasure in copying his word and rhymes, and am doubly pleased, and rewarded in doing so, by pleasing yourself and sister, and whom soever else may be pleased with the perusal of these things S. C. L.)

The Seasons

Ye faithful souls unite and sing
The precious fruits the seasons bring
[illegible]n the true gospel field
Now in the great redeeming year
We see the second crop appear
And every grain in the full ear
A hundred fold does yield

2

In every perfect seed we see
Two distant parts in one agree
To yield a perfect growth

And while we stand between the two
The seasons past we can review
And what this seed has passed through
Till ripen'd in them both

3

On Adam first the promise fell
But [illegible] all his sons could never tell
What fruit this seed would bring
From age to age a chosen few
Believ'd the promise to be true
But there it lay and never grew
Till the reviving spring

4

Christ was the first of Abrams seed
In whom the righteous world indeed
Its first full growth began
Of death and hell he burst the bands
Fulfill'd his Fathers great commands
And now a perfect pattern stands
To every child of man

5

This grain of wheat consents to die
And in the earth three days to lie
A future crop to bear
The sowers now go forth and sow
This precious seed where e'er they go
Assur'd when Christ shall rise and grow
He'll root out every tare

6

The children of the wicked one
Perceiving all their hopes were gone

If Christ should take the lead
Where ever Christ in word they found
His subjects they in bundles bound
And burnt the flesh or scorch'd the ground
But could not hurt the seed

7

To distant vales the woman fled
And there remain'd the same as dead
Near thirteen hundred years
By human tongue it can't be told
How the good seed for ages roll'd
Through the dark fall and winter cold
Till quick'ning spring appears

8

The frozen world began to thaw
When Fox reveal'd that hidden law
Which breaks the tyrant's chain
The powerful truth that works within
Ordain'd to save the soul from sin
Found many friends of distant kin
And form'd a num'rous train

9

All human forms the Friends disclaim
And every proud aspiring name
They level with the dust
No tithes they pay no oaths they swear
And neither arms nor office bear
But still the life of sin they spare
In one beloved lust

10
In France the work does next appear
And thousands hail the coming year
Through the astonis'd land
For Christ to come aloud they pray
Distress'd they fall and faint away
And rising cry O glorious day
The kingdom is at hand

11
When those refreshing showers clos'd
The precious seed of promise rose
In the appointed soil
Now in the truth's united heat
The second crop grows up complete
Till Jesus finds a helper meet
First fruit of all his toil

12
Soon like a sheaf believers stand
All bound together in one band
Of perfect love and peace
Now drums may beat and cannons roar
They cannot stop the gospel sower
She reaches fair Columbia's shore
With all her rich increase

13
For many years this little sheaf
Has caus'd the world much pain and grief
To see it grow and spread
Still working through their strongest fence
It shakes their boldest confidence
To see so many men of sense
Own Mother at their head

14.

Now language fails to paint the scene
That separates the foul and clean
And forms the heavenly man
The plow the sickle and the flail
Makes every fleshly kindred wail
And every heart must surely fail
Before the gospel fan

15

From east to west the truth has run
And here the harvest is begun
Through gospel faith and zeal
Now while we take the slightest view
Of what the truth has brought us to
And think what good may yet ensue
How thankful must we feel

Richard McNemar

I cannot find this in any
of my parts 826

But give me leave to mention
Those virtues which excel
Which grace the new creation
Where God delights to dwell

3

Upright in all their dealing
And just in every case
A friendly tender feeling
For all the human race
They follow Christ's example
With all their heart and mind
Like children mild and simple
Long suff'ring meek and kind

4

In love they are united
They serve the Lord with zeal
While others are invited
To share the bliss they feel
Their love cannot be mixed
With that which leads to sin
Nor is it solely fixed
On self's beloved kin

5

An interest they inherit
That strangers do not find
A watchful prayerful spirit
A peaceful humble mind
A thankful heart possessing
To crosses reconcil'd
And this insures a blessing
To every gospel child

121

Affections connected with pregnancy.																										
Total																										
1. Abortion																										
2. Childbirth																										
Diseases of the organs of locomotion.																										
Total	1		1					1																		
1. Diseases of the spine	1		1					1																		
Diseases of the integumentary system.																										
Total	1																1									
2. Abscess	1																1									
III.—CONDITIONS NOT NECESSARILY ASSOCIATED WITH GENERAL OR LOCAL DISEASES.																										
Total	6		4					4													1					
1. Still-born	1		1					1																		
2. Old age	2																				1					
3. Debility	3		3					3																		
IV.—POISONS.																										
Total	5								1					1	2			1								
1. Alcohol	3														2			1								
3. Poisons not specified	2								1					1												
VII.—ACCIDENTS AND INJURIES.																										
Total	55	28					1	1	1	1	2	4	2	8	1	5		2								
1. Burns and scalds																										
2. Lightning stroke	1															1										
4. Drowning	1								1																	
6. Exposure to cold	1															1										
9. Falling bodies	1									1																
10. Fractures																										
11. Gunshot wounds	3											1		1		1										
12. Other wounds	2						1	1										1								
13. Railroad accidents	1													1												
14. Mining accidents	6										1			2	1	1		1								
15. Injured by machinery	1															1										
16. Other injuries	1													1												
17. Homicide (a)	[illegible]	[illegible]																								

---

122 378

That I in the heavens of glory may share
where blessings eternally flow
I never will murmur through trials I feel
Though sinners my calling despise
Nay but I'll be faithful and labor with zeal
to gain this bright glorious prize
James Mc Nemar

377

Devotion

My heart and my voice in sweet praises shall join
to God for the blessings bestow'd
My soul and my body to him I resign
to gain an eternal abode
In that glorious mansion of union and peace
where angels eternally sing
Where praises and shouting shall never more cease
and anthems of glory shall ring

2

To gain this pure treasure any cross I will bear
and patiently suffer below

Come heav'nly love and fill my soul
All selfishness in me control
O cut me loose from bondage free
Prepare me for eternity
In graceful circles guard me ~~in~~ home
My loving Parents bid me come
Come follow on in union dress'd
Our souls shall land in heav'nly rest

2

Now with this rich reward in view
My father's footsteps I'll pursue
My prayers to Mother shall ascend
To guard me safely to the end
O cleanse me from all crooked ways
That I in peace may spend my days
With those who love the gifts of God
And keep this lovely narrow road

Prudence Morrell

415

For twenty four years in the work of cross bearing
his simple obedience we cannot dispute
Be this an excitement that all be preparing
and truly bring forth as acceptable fruit

4

Our sorrows in time may be counted a bubble
compar'd with the comfort so heavenly sweet
When we are releas'd from this region of trouble
and parents and children do joyfully meet
Then cheer up ye humble ye meek and ye lowly
ye proud and ye lofty you'd better come down
For none but the simple obedient and holy
can ever inherit this beautiful crown

— Richard McNemar

Another

Come now dear friends and gather near
and let us calmly view
What kind of death we most should fear
and how we ought to do
A mortal scene does now present
afflicting to us all
Which has to us a warning sent
to meet just such a call

2 O could this cup have passed by
and spar'd a useful friend
Who in one hour thus did die
life's thread is weak depend
But he has kept Mount Zions laws
unwavering he did stand

And zealously espous'd the cause
of the cross-bearing band

3

A generous mind a faithful hand
his labors to bestow
To help build up here in this land
The truth and make it grow
All who have here an int'rest found
in keeping God's pure way
In sorrow truly do abound
That such are call'd away

4

Yet since it is but natural death
for which we so lament
There's cause of thanks at every breath
his time has been well spent
But sweet the closing scene of one
whose conscience is serene
His duty faithfully is done
and peace does intervene

5

O that we all could shut our eyes
on this world's vain parade
For sure tis but deceit and lies
That soon must sink and fade
Then let's secure that precious crown
a conscience clear and bright
And when we quit this lowly ground
will dwell in endless light

Andrew Houston
(to the memory of brother John Carson)

Memorial of John Naylor Feb 1, 1826

Here lies the corpse of Elder brother John
His precious soul is to his parents gone
But in the Church his spirit will remain
As long as truth and righteousness shall reign

2

In early times in eighteen hundred five
His soul to God was truly made alive
And from that period to the present day
His faith he did most pointedly obey

3

The lot of Eldership he early gain'd
In which his character has been unstain'd
And those for whom his talents were employ'd
When he is gone must feel an aching void

4

Yea every faithful soul can truly say
That to the Church it is a trying day
To have an Elder moved from the stage
Who is but two and fifty years of age

5

As his the first call'd from this lot of care
It justly may excite us all to prayer

That his example may not be forgot
By those who may be call'd to fill his lot
Richard Mc Nemar

Another

Our kind Elder brother his breath has resign'd
His spirit no more to this earth is confin'd
From mortal affliction from sorrow and pain
His soul is released in glory to reign

2
In faithful cross bearing his race he has run
A crown of salvation has righteously won
In Zions bright mansions a place he has found
Where beauty and glory forever abound

3
In deep tribulation he never complain'd
A placid mild spirit he always maintain'd
His tender kind ~~spirit~~ labors he freely bestow'd

To lead and direct us the heavenly road

4
His meekness his patience and fatherly care
In grateful remembrance we ever will bear
His precious example we love and adore
And deeply regret that we see him no more

Eldress Tincy's Funeral Hymn

In good Eld:ress Tincy we truly ~~may~~ must say
The gospel has had a most precious display
A vessel of honor she ever has been
Fill'd with a pure treasure to mortals unseen

2
Through love to the gospel and for its increase
She left her own country and came to this place
And through her example which was without stain
We are the partakers of infinite gain

3

The precious good counsel that flow'd from her tongue
Has left a sure witness in old and in young
And lastly the suff'rings that she did sustain
Have left us no shadow of cause to complain

4

Now when we consider her motherly care
How much she did suffer how much she did bear
How thankful how thankful we always must be
That good Eld'ress Tincy we ever did see

5

To part with her body may seem a great loss
But let us be faithful and cleave to the cross
And then her good spirit will always be near
To those who are faithful and do persevere

Richard M. Aimar

An Elegy to the memory of Eldress Tincy

And is Hortency really out of sight
That radiant star of unbeclouded light
Left for a few revolving years behind
To bear her precious image on our mind
To future times the fair example tell
Of one who liv'd of one who died so well
Pay the last office of unfeigned love
While saints embrace our happier friend above

2

O thou who didst in these Millennial days
This worthy Eldress for thy glory raise
My heart with pure and fervent zeal inspire
And touch my tongue with the celestial fire
That while Hortency's virtues I record
Sinners may see and magnify the Lord
Bow to the saving name and thankful own
The glory due is due to God alone

3

In early life she found the living way
And did maintain her cause from day {to day
The narrow path with watchful steps she trod
A virgin follower of the Lamb of God
Mild in her manners with a heart sincere
Hortency mov'd like Mother in her sphere
The world with all its honors set at naught
A living witness of the truth she taught

4

With pitying eyes she saw the suff'ring {poor
Nor need they pass or long wait at the door
In doing good exerted every power
Nor idle spent one solitary hour
True in her breast in her devotions warm
Calm and serene amidst temptations {storm
A life she liv'd devoted to her God
And bow'd submissive to his chast'ning {rod

5

She view'd without one symtom of dismay
Death's icy hand nor did her soul delay
She laid her earthly tabernacle down
And thus prepar'd for an immortal {crown
Hortency knew in whom she had believ'd
For God had never, mortal man deceiv'd
The work she finish'd which she had to do
When lo she bids attendant friends adieu

6

Farewell Hortency for a little space
Till we in patience run the Christian race
With upright zeal the heavenly prize obtain
and meet our dear departed friend again
Present our love to the redeemed choir
And tell them that we ardently desire
To gain triumphant the immortal shore
And reign with the redeem'd forever more

~~Hortency~~ Goodrich — Richard McNemar

Note we now find a piece of an old written hymn book and read

"December the 21st 1823. Richard Mc Lemore book"
(first hymn)

"Am I a soldier of the cross
A follower of the Lamb
And shall I fear to own his cause
Or blush to speak his name

Must I be carried to the skies
On flow'ry beds of ease
While others fought to win the prize
And sail'd through bloody seas

Are there no foes for me to ~~fight~~ face
Must I not stem the flood
Is this vile world a friend to grace
To help one on to God

Sure I must fight if I would reign
Increase my courage Lord
I'll bear the toil endure the pain
Supported by thy word

Thy saints in all the glorious war
Shall conquer though they die
They see the triumph from afar
And seize it with their eye

When that illustrious day shall rise
And all thy armies shine
In robes of vict'ry through the skies
The glory shall be thine

[illegible]

I now think to
take out some
hymns along
that begin &
one of the number
without cutting
pages

Another
From whence doth their union arise
That hatred is conquer'd by love
It fastens our souls in such ties
That nature and time can't remove

It cannot in Eden be found
Nor yet in a paradise lost
It grows on Immanuel's ground
And Jesus dear blood it did cost

My friends once so dear unto me
Our souls so united in Love
Where Jesus is gone we shall be
In yonder blest mansion of love

Then why so unwilling to part
Since there we shall all meet again
Ingrav'd on Emmanuels heart
At a distance we cannot remain

And when we shall see that bright day
And join with the angels above
Set free from our prisons of clay
United in Jesus love

With Jesus we ever shall reign
And all his bright glory shall see
Singing hallelujah Amen
Amen even so let it be

Note- The writer thinks that the above hymn
must have been composed by Elder Issachar
Bates on a visit to Union Village from
Busroe because of the following which reads

"A little hymn composed for Elder Issachar
by Anne Boyd February 1824

Good Elder Issachar is come again
We would be glad he could remain

But he has got his work to do
Great tribulation he goes through
We'll thankful thankful ever be
That Elder Issachar we did see
He brought us life and liberty
We thank him kindly for it

His little feet so swiftly run
When Mother gave the word to come
Through many sufferings he did go
To help us heavenly things to know
O he is Mother's lovely son
He surely hath the victory won
He shall be blest by every one
Now Hence forth and forever

Another

Now let us all with heavenly mirth
Unite and sing our Mother's birth
In union let us dance and play

This is our Mother's Christmas day
Now perfect love and pure good will
The heart of every one shall fill
Our praises let us all renew
To Father and to Mother too

We know our Mother's from above
For she unites us all in love
She walk'd the new and living way
And her example will obey
Our Mother is the Second Eve
But Satan cannot her deceive,
She overcame him in the strife
And tasted of the tree of life

She saw with her eternal eyes
The hapless pair in paradise
She saw them taste the poisoned fruit
Which sunk them far beneath the brute

My Lord and Saviour I do bless
his tracks I will pursue
And spend my day in righteousness
and bid this world adieu

My Father and good Mother too
that teaches me the way
I'll give to them the honor due
their counsel I'll obey

My loving elders old and young
that in God's work are found
I'll not let my unruly tongue
your tender feelings wound

My brethren and my sisters too
thats striving for the prize
In love I travel on with you
and labour to be wise

[illegible]
Elder Issachar Bates

Another written ballad reading these

Christmas Hymn North House

Hail glorious visitation
That spread the joyful news
Hail mighty dispensation
To Gentiles and to Jews
The blessed new creation
This day then usher'd in
To all complete salvation
Redemption from all sin

The heavens shone with wonder
Amid the gloom of night
How awful was that splendour
To lovely shepherds sight

I guess there is noth-
ing here that is good
for any thing except-
ing some copies
Hymns, if needed

An angel softly whisper'd
Glad tidings from on high
Fear not ye lovely Shepherds
Salvation now is nigh

For unto you is given
A Saviour Christ the Lord
And these are signs from heaven
Sent to confirm his word
In Bethlehem of Judah
Behold the lovely Babe
Is there adorn'd with beauty
Within a manger laid

The heav'nly host descended
With shouts of joy and mirth
Then heav'n and earth were blended
To seal the Saviour's Birth
They prais'd the Lord of heaven
Sung peace good will to man
For joy that God had given
The Blessed Son of man

By many signs and wonders
His mission was made known
By earthquakes fire and thunder
Confirmed to his own
His Godly life implied
That he was from above
As self he had denied
And walk'd in perfect love

His holy invitation
How precious was the sound
Which call'd the whole creation
That thirst to gather round
He freely had received
As freely he did give
To all who had believed
And with him wish'd to live

445

I'm thankful for that treasure
Which he has sent so free
I'm thankful for the measure
That's given unto me
In union with his order
I mean to travel through
By keeping in his border
Which is forever new

Elder Brother + Abner's (Bedell) Christmas
1838"

Here I have taken out pages
451, 452, 450, 449, 448
447 446, 445, One verse on
page 445 must be put back
It is Above Christmas hymn 1830
444, 443

She saw the hidden man of sin
And straightway then she did begin
To bear a testimony loud
Against the haughty and the proud

She cursed the barran fleshly tree
The same that Jesus went to see
And never shall it bear again
The fruits of peace but always pain
The womans seed upon the head
Of the old serpent now may tread
O Mother's children be awake
And every band and fetter break

As sure as Jesus is the man
So sure the womans Mother Ann
Now in one spirit they remain
And nothing can divide the twain

Glory to Father let us sing
Glory to Mother let it ring
Come Mother's children swell the sound
And let it go the ~~nations~~ world around
Composed by Richard McNemar
(or then R)

Note - At the bottom of this page we read Richard McNemar was born Feb. the 28th 1798. Now guess it was Garner McNemar's son Richard R Ms nephew

The Bible

While wandering alone oer the bleak hills of sorrow
And sadly exploring the regions of earth
The present all gloom with a darker tomorrow
And alien to comfort a stranger to myrth
Before me arose a magnificent temple {light
Whose windows were brilliant with rainbows of
Whose beautiful mansions are airy and ample
Whose glory supernal enravished the sight

2

This temple was built at the top of a mountain
The mountain of arrogance such it was called
When long I had wandered in search of a fountain
Oer crags of despair round its summit so bold
'Twas the fountain eternal of all consolation
The well of salvation I travel'd to find
Whose river through the calm habitation
Of holiness ever continued to wind

3

At last the grand temple that stood in the valley
Attracted my eye with its beautiful sheen
I thought if the vale with its beauty would tally
No painter or poet could pencil the scene
In haste I repaired to the beautiful temple
More costly by far than the temple of old {simple
Whose plan of construction though sacred and
In aspect sublime was romantic and bold

4

And here in the valley meandered the river
Whose calm flowing waters in music serene
Still keeps in its majesty rolling forever
The sweet smelling woods in perennial green
And here was the fountain of blessing eternal
Whose calm flowing waters all sorrows assuage
Though ages are gone yet the flowers are vernal
That bloom on its borders from age unto age

5

Here in this bright temple the poets and sages
The saviours in Zion for all the past world
Where wisdom and virtue for ages and ages
As rivulets of life through the nations have purled

Where the pencil of time like a meteor has gilded
And faithfully painted the doings of old.
Ill go to this treasure in hours of sorrow
For comfort in grief and assurance in doubt from
Until the great day which shall know no tomorrow
May the light from its watchtower never go out

Oliver C Hampton

Their sweet aspirations in love have recorded
Have written their lives in the book of the Lamb
Have finished their day and been amply rewarded
And left us their story in song and in psalm

6

Their heavenly Oracles rapt inspiration
In beauty and splendor are here to be found
Their joys and their sorrows and final salvation
In this lovely place in profusion abound
How often I've opened the doors of this temple
In searching for Oracles pure and serene
Which in my affliction would be an example
Of sweet ~~consolation~~ resignation in dim sunless scenes

7

Of those who had traveled these regions before me
And left me their holy evangel to trace
To teach me to sorrow when the shadows are o'er me
And how to rejoice when abounding in grace
When doubts and uncertainty flutter around me
And darken my path with the shade of their wings
I enter this temple — What light is around me
What promises holy — what heavenly things

8

When gloomy forebodings the howling of demons
Are brewing afar in my horizon dark
I flee from the land foreboding and famine
I hide in the temple I rest in the ark
And through all my trials and weary temptations
This temple enchanted has furnished relief ration
Through all the long past it has served out the
In the bright day of joy and the dark day of grief

9

Long long live this temple the structure of ages
Long let me recline in its shadow serene sages
Long let me converse with the saints and the
Who lived out their day and have gone from the scene
With saints of all time in their trial and travel
In union strong the same race to run
Abounding in patience — in stern self denial
To press for the glories they faithfully won

10

And thanks to my God who in mercy provided
This beautiful temple those records to hold

Rights of Conscience

1. Rights of Conscience in these days
Now demand our solemn praise
Here we see what God has done
By his servant Washington
Who with Wisdom was endow'd
By an angel through the cloud
And led forth in Wisdom's plan

* Revolutionary war

To secure the rights of man.

2 "Arm yourselves unsheath the sword
(Cries this servant of the Lord)
Rights of freedom we'll maintain
And our Independence gain
Fleets and armies he withstood
In the strength of Jesse's God
Proud Cornwallis and Burgoyne
With their armies soon resign

3 Thus the valiant conqu'ror stood
To defend his country's good
Till a treaty he confirms
Settling peace on his own terms
Having clos'd these warlike scenes
Chosen men he then convenes
There a constitution plan'd
To protect this ransom'd land

4 Prince of all the host he stands
Keeps the helm in his own hands
Till a law stands to declare
Bind the conscience if you dare
Then he spreads the eagle's wings
(Sign of freedom) on all things
Form'd an order to his mind
Blest the earth and then resign'd

5 When by precept he had shown
What kind heaven had made known
By example aids the cause
Forms his own domestic laws
Breaks the yoke at his own door
Clothes the naked feeds the poor
Bondage from his house he hurl'd
Freed his slaves and left the world

6 Cyrus like was Washington
Call'd to do what he has done
We his noble acts record
Though he did not know the Lord
As a prudent man of blood
He the hosts of earth withstood
Nature's rights he did restore
God from him requir'd no more

7 Now we'll swell the joyful news
With the glory that ensues
God through Christ did then begin
To attack the man of sin
By a woman struck the blow
Broke the battle and the bow
And in flaming fire reveal'd
What the beast had long conceal'd

8 Carnal swords are laid aside
Every fleshly lust deny'd
Each one seeks his nieghbor's good
No more shed each others blood
Let the eyes of priests and kings
View the angels spreading wings
These are to the woman given
Guard the place where she is driven

9 Now the dragon's host may rage
His black bands of priests engage
While of freedom still he raves
All his subjects are his slaves
As his messengers they rise
Forge and spread his sland'rous lies
Spew at us with foaming flood
Yet they dare not spill our blood

10 Mighty Christians stout and bold
Full of lust as you can hold
Fighting for religious rights
God has notic'd all such fights
Still your souls are not releas'd
Bound by sin and wicked priests
Though your country has been sav'd
You in bondage are enslav'd

DE KALB

11 With all this you're not content
Still on bondage you are bent
Binding the poor negro too
He must be a slave to you
Yet of Washington you boast
Spread his fame through every coast
Bury him with great ado
Precepts and examples too

12 Did you think in seventy five
When the states were all alive
When they did for freedom sue
God was blind and deaf like you
You were fighting on one side
To build up your lust and pride
God was bringing in a plan
To defeat the pride of man

13 Liberty is but a sound
If the conscience still is bound
Could you but her reigns controle
You would creed-bind every soul
You and whom we say 'tis you
We've no respect to Greek or Jew
But boldly tell you that we mean
Your vile Church that lives in sin

14 Now we mean to let you know
We've not treated freedom so
Since God's kingdom has come in
We find freedom from all sin
O ye priest bound souls come out
Help us raise the living shout
Never heed your former stuff
You have prov'd it long enough

15 See the woman's seed advance
Glorious in Emmanuel's dance
At this strange victorious play
Earth and heavens flee away
Swift as light-ning see them move
Laboring in unfeigned love
God through Mother we adore
Hate the flesh and sin no more
Elder Issachar Bates Union Village
Warren Co Ohio

Good pieces to look over

And could treat with indignation
all xxx that would apostatize.

5

Children, we have truly bound you,
to maintain God's holy way,
But there's devils watching round you,
to decoy your souls away.
Will you have the least connection,
with deceitful wicked men,
Go away from your protection,
to their dark infernal den.

6

Quit your dreams of earthly pleasure,
Quit your dark and secret holes!
Take the gospel for your treasure.
Cleave to those who love your souls.
Can you think of being driven
into everlasting wo!
Turn your eyes to God and heaven.
Let the flesh forever go.

Persons desiring the Cough Syrup can be supplied by addressing

For Sale by Druggists Generally.

Take thy yoke upon thy shoulder,
O thou bright and blooming youth!
And respect those who are older
who have suffer'd for the truth.
Take the ground which God has given,
what you're taught maintain with zeal;
Then the very joys of heaven, &
all in union we will feel. Richard McNemar

The following hymn it is thought was composed
by young James McNemar for this meeting
Children's Meeting, Nov. 8. 1814

To Zion's friend we're called to send
Our prayers and supplication,
For this small spot, we'll give it not;
Here Satan shall not station:
To God we'll cry, and vent our sigh:
On unbelief we'll trample:

1. The gospel clear as the noon day, From England to America,
On Eagles wings did soar away, Unto a place appointed,
Then came to pass the prophets say, "My Church I will convey away,
The wilderness shall be her stay, Until the time appointed."
2. And when the time was fully come, Sweet as the rays of morning sun;
The gospel fire began to run, Which brought on Satans trial,
At Watervliet that blessed seat, From thence the law went forth to greet,
With the last trumpet to repeat, Salvation's found in Zion.
3. Now consternation seizes all, They see their towers must shortly fall,
The great the mighty and the small, Begin to quake and quiver,
Some unto whom the sound did come, Knew it was the eternal Son,
Received his kingdom as his own, Whose kingdom stands forever.
4. Lo! Achor's valley spread in sight, This door of hope dispels the night,
And thousands bring their deeds to light, And wash in the pure river.
Like Pentecost new scenes unfold, And tongues and signs as Jesus told;
And gifts of God more rich than gold, Had every good believer.
5. This was not in a corner done, But spread towards the rising sun,
The glory of New Lebanon Which God at first prepared,
From Leb'non still towards the East, With beams of burning light increased
Till thousands called to the feast, Of hidden manna shared
6. Those who the gospel call obey'd, They felt a sure foundation laid,
Whereon the faithful never stray'd, Nor can they be mistaken,
The work which God had promised long, Has now appeared with zeal so strong
'Tis verified with a new song, With dancing and with shaking.
7. Some twist and turn and back they start, With idols fixed in their heart
They hated from their lusts to part, So called the work delusion,
Now void of sense how God will break, The proud the lofty and the vain,
At once cry out. "Ye mischief make, Ye Shakers make confusion."

Copied

8. So
That
The
"Swa
9. Oh
The
"Hea
The

8. So in their rage they turn away, And never think, what God, did say.
That shaking in the latter day, Should seize all earth and heaven,
The little stone is now cut out, The trump of God sounds with a ~~[illegible]~~ shout
"Awake thou sleeper and come out, And have thy sins forgiven."

9. Oh! glorious resurrection day, The mountains skip the hills do play,
The Islands too are fled away, And waters back are driven,
Hail! nations Hail! the great I Am, Hath placed his kingdom now in man;
The virgin followers of the Lamb Have found their seats in Heaven.

Of course I know this poem is in part 2nd or third

(The revival of the journal under consideration here comes to an end by adjoining leaves being torn from the old book. But Richard McNemar composed a poem on the subject of his law business in Kentucky. This poem I now think to annex to the above in place of the absent record as I presume that it touches the main points of the whole story over. S. C. Liddil.)

"A Damper

To the Spirit of litigation: Alluding to an assault and battery case, and other triffling suits at Pleasant Hill in 18:

Through much persecution and lawless confusion,
The Shakers have stood, and would never retreat;
In this kind of battle they've proved their metal,
For while in close union they cannot be beat;
But when the false-hearted have meanly departed,
And turned to opposing the life that we live;
They have an occasion to give us vexation,
That no other enemy ever could give.

2.

From their education and social relation,
an outrageous spirit they've learn'd to despise:
So their ammunition is secret ambition,
and artful misrepresentation and lies.
Their whole declamation is false accusation
of customs and conduct that they never saw;
These splended law-cases the lawer embraces,
and now we may look for the lash of the law.

3.

They mark out their courses, and muster their forces—
their writs and subpeanas they artfully frame—
The charges are cruel, and kindle like fuel,
To light up the world, and their passions inflame.

They get the dominion of public opinion,
and prejudice rises in battle array
So part of the jury excited by fury,
will hang to whatever our enemies say.

4

They say we deceived them and sadly bereav'd them
of pleasures which are the most highly esteemed:
Here passion is kindled to see them so swindled—
for this piece of conduct we're awfully blam'd;
But the depradations on natural relations,
on parents and children, yea husband and wife!
Such tearing asunder and mixing of plunder,
is painted more dreadful than taking the life.

5

The representation of gospel relation,
creates a sensation that can't be exprest:
To follow our Savior in all our behavior,
~~To follow~~ is what the poor plaintiff could never digest.
He grew disaffected, as might be expected—
restricted to rules which he would not obey—
He went and returned, and all order spurned,
until he was modestly driven away.

6

The brethren did tease him, the sisters did seize him
and gave the poor fellow an unfriendly shove:
They did not caress him,—they tried to dismiss him:
in fact, did not treat him with brotherly love.
Now every such caper, with pen ink and paper,
the learned attorney can artfully shape,
That from these rude Shakers, these lawless peacebreakers,
'tis strange how the fellow did make his escape.

7.

Assaulted and batter'd! his clothing all tatter'd!
his wounds and his bruises do find if you can!
Though legally stated, when investigated,
they're found on the paper but not on the man.

To maintain those lawyers and all their employers,
is too great a burden; but now to be brief,
If they're not too greedy, and really are needy,
we'll give them, free gratis, some present relief.

12

It is by donation that we found salvation.
a free dedication of all we possess,
And now gain our living, by mutually giving
to the poor and needy and those in distress;
Since God instituted, and we are well suited,
that none should have aught that he claims as his own.
Tho this institution may seem like delusion.
we think you had better just let it alone.

Richard Mc, McNemar

These lying pretensions, and artful inventions,
may suit an attorney to keep up his trade;
But any bystander who listens with candor,
can see from what motives his zeal is display'd.

8

These gentlemen lawyers must have their employers,
they must have a living, and what shall they do?
Their purses are scanty, the Shakers have plenty,
and must be the persons most proper to sue:
Their conscience they stifle, with justice they trifle
the unruly member they freely let loose,
And all their oration is foul defamation,
misrepresentation and scornful abuse.

9

Our gospel profession implies the possession
of all that pertains to the pure way of God;
Then think what excitement flows from an indictment
that charges the church with deception and fraud.
To find the base creature, by name or by feature,
our peaceable dwellings in vain they explore;
The notification bears no explanation,
Unless it is fixed on the meeting house door.

10

It now must be granted that money is wanted,
some worthy attorney is greatly in need,
The case has some bearing, and must have a hearing,
the law must be open, and lawyers must plead.
The job is vexatious, but money's so precious,
he must have some of it, and hardly knows how,
But gaining the action, he'll get satisfaction,
from half that he makes by the sweat of his brow.

11

Ye wise legislators, will you help such creatures,
with special enactments to favor their scheme?
And try to compass us, and daily harrass us,
with every unrighteous and frivolous claim.

The revival of the journal under consideration here comes to an end by ~~the absence of~~ adjoining leaves being torn from the old book. But Richard McNemar composed a poem on the subject of his law business in Kentucky which I now think to annex to the above in place of the absent ~~remaining~~ record as I presume it touches the main points of the whole story. J. C. Liddil

"To the Spirit of Litigation:
Alluding to an assault and battery case, and other trifling suits at Pleasant Hill in 18'

Through much persecution
and lawless confusion,
The Shakers have stood,
and would never retreat;
In this kind of battle
They've proved their metal;

For while in close union
they cannot be beat;
But when the false-hearted
have meanly departed,
And turned to opposing
the life that we live;
They have an occasion
to give us vexation,
That no other enemy ever could giv

2

From their education
and social relation,
an outrageous spirit
they've learned to despise,
So their ammunition
is secret ambition,
and artful misrepresentation
and lies.
Their whole declamation
is false accusation
of customs and conduct
that they never saw;

In times of affliction he patiently stood,
And watch'd for the way-marks, and still kept the road;
His faith was unshaken, and that to the last,
And felt well resigned when his lot was cast.
With thankful expressions his friends he address'd,
And felt interested that all might be blest;
His counsel was precious, in the dying hour—
His mind was composed, his words full of pow'r.
To lay up a treasure his zeal had been great—
His hands had been busy both early and late;
Through trials and suff'rings, he patiently bore,
And calmly departed from this mortal shore.
O brethren and sisters let us be so wise
As now to take counsel and run for the prize.
This state of probation so wisely improve,
That we'll be prepared to meet the great move.
This world can afford us no permanent good;
Its pleasures are dying, and not living food;
Then let us look forward, and chuse the safe side,
That we may find comfort that's sure to abide"

"Samuel Rollins was the first who was nominated Elder Brother of the Center family; he received the gospel among the first in this

5355
3355
5335

1822

The following verses I find agreeing in date to about this period and think it originated from Father Davids feelings and discourses upon this subject.

Victory over the Man of sin.

Souls who hunger for salvation,
And have put their sins away;
Now may find a just relation;
If they cheerfully obey;
They may find the new creation,
And may boldly enter in
By the door of free salvation,
And subdue the [illegible] Man of sin

This hymn is in R Mes printed hymn book & I think have copied it

Now think I have it from an old torn up book

The following song of welcome was composed by E J L for
elder George Runion of Pleasant Hill on the occasion
of one his visits here at Union Village. recently we sung it to
him in meeting while the tears ran down the furrows of his sun worn cheeks for I guess he is
Eighty years of age

Brother from the Southern land Pilgrim of the heavenly band
Welcome to our heart and hand Take our love and blessing
You have stood the bitter test Summer's sun and Winter's blast
With life's current rolling past Onward still progressing
Like the smitten rock of ~~your~~ yore Every heart is running o'er
With pure love increasing more With each portion given
While you kindly with us stay Or when duty calls away
Angels guard you day by day Onward still to Heaven

1823 I kep this for what it is

but I have got broken into the gospel, and can weep and rejoice and be thankful for that power of God that is given, to raise souls from darkness and death into life and liberty. He desired that we would be united and labor for a broken spirit and come into the gospel, and shake loose from every weight of death, and come into the resurrection power of the gospel and be quickened, soul and body.

D [illegible]

"I know" said Father "where I get strength and the foundation from whence it flows. I am not ashamed to own my Mother, and to humble myself and weep and repent, for it is there I get all my strength and life: and I should die without it. — This is what keeps me alive at this time. There are many of you that are not yet broken — You have not yet ~~yet~~ fallen upon the rock — Your hearts are hard, you cannot shed a tear. I was so before I heard the gospel, I could not shed a tear,

All ye who long have been deluded,
And from Paradise excluded,
By the Serpents baleful story,
Now's your time to rise to glory,
Hail the day! The light appears,
Lo the brilliant sun is rising,
Hail the day.

2 Hail happy morn so long expected,
Now all fraud must be detected,
Now adieu to all concealing,
Truth unfolds each secret feeling,
Hail the day! &c.

3 O what a change the day is making,
See the old connections breaking,
Bosom friends are now dividing,
Others vainly bent on hiding,
Hail the day! &c.

4 To honest souls the day is charming,
But to wicked men alarming.
They are grievously dejected,
Since their works must be rejected,
Hail the day! &c.

5 Now all who love the truth will gather,
Like the fowls alike in feather,
Into lovely sweet communion,
And support a nervous union'
Hail the day! &c,

6 It is a happy strong connection,
Where the weak may find protection,
Weary souls may be reliev'd,
And the lost may be retrieved,
Hail the day! &c.

THE VOICE OF WISDOM, OR, MOTHER.

1. "Come hearken all, ye simple few:
Your great eternal Mother saith—
Through ev'ry age I've nursed you,
To save you from the snares of death;
In the eternal Father's throne
I've sat in council, clad with fame,
From everlasting, yet unknown
To man—though Wisdom is my name.

2. I was brought up with God most high,
Was with Him ere the worlds were made;
Before He spread the starry sky,
Or earth's foundation pillars laid:
My glory and my all were God's,
His joint companion, cloth'd in light;
Before the fields, before the floods,
I daily was his soul's delight.

3. When He commanded light to spring
Out of the darkness, I was there,
And help'd to fashion ev'ry thing,
That moves in water, earth and air:
The hills and mountains never stood,
Without my counsel and consent;
When He pronounc'd creation good,
I gave my voice with full accent.

4. When the eternal Father said,
'Let us make man in our own form,'
'Twas my delight to see him made
So far superior to the worm;
Made in our likeness so complete,
The male and female both in one,
That love and union there might meet,
And heav'n on earth might be begun.

5. But O! what mischief did ensue!
The fallen prince of darkness rag'd,
To see God's work break forth anew,
And all his malice was engag'd;
He laid his subtle plan so deep,
To plant his nature in the twain,
That on his belly he did creep,
And through the woman forc'd his bane.

6. As they God's pointed word pass'd by,
And heard the serpent's lying tale;
Dying, they did begin to die,
For God's pure word could never fail.
Now, both begotten into death,
By that vile prince of endless night,
They breath'd deceit with ev'ry breath,
And loved darkness more than light.

7. In this vile nature they were curs'd,
And all their seed, through endless life;
For their pure love was turn'd to lust,
Their union into war and strife;
But yet in heav'n it was decreed,
(I, Wisdom, first devis'd the plan)
That woman should bring forth a seed,
Which should redeem the race of man.

8. Yet in that nature they went forth,
And multiply'd a sordid race;
From east to west, from south to north,
God could not find one holy place.—
Thus it repented us with grief,
That man was made on earth at first;
To all my teaching they were deaf,
And took them wives to serve their lust.

9. So I forsook the fallen race,
As only flesh they did appear;
Except in one I found a place,
That could be mov'd with Godly fear:
And he prepar'd an ark of wood,
By the express command of God;
And as through fear his works were good,
He and his house escap'd the flood.

10. I nurs'd this little chosen few,
That they might lead a fruitful life;
But in their seed corruption grew,
And fill'd the earth with blood and strife:
Then types and shadows were impos'd,
A fiery law to check their lust,
Yet all these figures but expos'd
And show'd their nature more accurs'd.

11. When carnal rites of course must end,
And worldly exhibitions close,
I with the Father did descend,
Upon a virgin whom I chose:
And now, to make an end of sin,
And give the last decisive sign,
A new creation did begin,
Conceiv'd in righteousness divine.

12. A virgin then brought forth a son,
Without a stain of pride or lust;
The second birth of two in one,
But far superior to the first.
For in the soul, or inner man,
I, Wisdom, had the perfect lead,
And by good fruit I then began
To show on earth my holy seed.

13. This holy seed, or second birth,
In form and likeness of the male,
Through all his labours on the earth,
His perfect order did conceal:
Yet, to destroy the pow'r of sin,
He took on him the sinner's loss,
That souls, by faith, might now begin
To learn of him to bear their cross.

14. This second man, ordain'd to lead,
To quicken, and regenerate,
Was hated by the serpent's seed,
Who always did his Father hate:
And though he show'd the only way,
Through which the enmity is slain,
There had to be another day,
And we appear on earth again.

15. For as each order stood in two,
With corresponding pow'rs replete,
The female had her part to do,
To drive the dragon from his seat;
But till the beast was brought to light,
In all the myst'ries of his plan,
No female soul could I unite
To Christ the Lord, the second man.

16. Twelve hundred years I now did wait,
While through the earth my gospel spread,
To show the strait and narrow gate,
Through which my children must be led;
But still the dragon kept his throne,
Subjecting all to his controul,
That all creation had to groan,
Nor was there one redeemed soul.

17. But as the period was decreed,
To stop the beast in his career,
And introduce the woman's seed,
And many felt the time was near;—
Their cries to heav'n did now ascend,
Inviting me again to earth,
To bring all evil to an end,
And introduce the second birth.

18. My second birth was now prepar'd,
The glory of my only Son,
In her true lot to be declar'd,
And join the heav'ns and earth in one;
And as it is the woman's day,
Through my first Daughter I began
To make that great and last display,
That ever God will show to man.

19. That female which I did possess,
To teach and show the woman's loss,
I led in paths of righteousness,
By virtue of a perfect cross:
Her soul to life I did restore,
As the first born of woman kind;
Whose name all women shall adore,
Who ever do redemption find.

20. She did perform the woman's part,
And when her work was fully done,
To her first born she did impart
The gospel of my only Son.
The veil of flesh she laid aside,
And did ascend in royal state,
And heav'n receiv'd the virgin Bride,
For Christ the Lamb a chosen mate.

21. The order of the second birth
Is through the Daughter now made known,
The only way of God on earth,
Which all created souls shall own;
And thus th' eternal Mother saith,
'Ye that despise my ANNE LEE,
'Are such as shun my pleasant path,
'Yea, such as always hated me.'

22. This union of the Lamb and Bride,
Though men in nature may despise,
'Twill put an end to lust and pride,
And bring salvation to the wise.
The Lamb and Bride, my lovely twain,
One chosen body now possess,
And on the earth do live and reign,
To judge the world in righteousness.

23. And now, to close my plain address:
Truth in all ages is the same,
She is the Lord, your righteousness,
Although by man at first she came.
She was in Christ, the Son of man,
For ev'ry soul full and complete,
And now in your good Mother Ann,
Behold the two great rivers meet."* (* *Ezek.* xlvii, 9.)

(REPLY.) 24. O! Mother Wisdom, how we feel,
To hear and learn what thou hast done;
Thy holy kingdom to reveal,
Through the companion of thy Son.
We own her in her sacred lot,
Inspired and ordain'd by thee,
And though the world believe it not,
As it is so, so let it be. Amen.

THE END.

[illegible] R [illegible]

THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF
OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST,
TRANSLATED
OUT OF THE ORIGINAL GREEK:
AND
WITH THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS
DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED.

BOSTON:
PRINTED FOR LINCOLN AND EDMANDS.
Sold at their Bible Warehouſe, No. 53, Cornhill.
....
W. Greenough, Printer.
1816.

Phebe Howard Was born october 22 1759

William Clark Was born 1789
August 27 ~~176~~ [illegible] ~~178~~ [illegible]
hannah Clark Was Born Decem ber

Abigail Clark was

born August the [illegible]

[illegible] 1792

Polly Clark was born august the 11 [illegible]

joel Howard Was born june 20 1799
Rhody Howard. Was born october 1 1801

hannah Clark Was born

Desember 23 ~~17~~ [illegible] 1790

17

Now as it is a trying day,
I am resolv'd to watch and pray;
To search out ev'ry secret fraud,
That would destroy my peace with God.

And then with zeal I will pursue
Whatever I am taught to do;
Submissive I will learn to be,
To that which is thought best for me.

I'll labour to be mild and meek,
And others good I'll learn to seek;
In doing this I will agree,
And live in love and unity.

I'm thankful for that watchful care,
Of those who see the serpents snare;
Their keen reproof I will not dread,
'Twill be as oil upon my head.

A watchful eye they always keep,
Their living souls do never sleep;
Sore tribulation they do bear,
For those who are within their care.

O could I but make some amends,
To my kind parents gospel friends;
But as the poet once did say,
"Here Lord I give myself away."

Long by tempestuous billows tost,
On passions restless seas;
In unknown climes, my way I lost—
The sport of ev'ry breeze.
Now wrapt in clouds & low'ring storms
The heavens dark and drear;
A thousand fleeting fantom forms,
Arous'd my soul to fear.

The sun the moon and stars were hid;
Gross darkness veil'd the sky;
A long farewell to hope I bid:
The waves ran moutain high.
My slender bark, tost to and fro,
Or swept before the gale;
The compass lost, and rudder too;
And rent was ev'ry sail.

My longing eyes on stretch for light,
I look'd, but look'd in vain,
Till lo! an ignisfatuous bright,
Came dancing o'er the main.
My heart with joy & thanks o'erflow'd
I ciez'd my idle oar;
And straight towards the light I row'd
In hopes to find the shore.

He met his foe in the battle field—
A giant great and tall:
To him Goliath had to yield,
And under David fall.
Yet from old Saul he had to run,
And rove about a stranger;
When Saul was slain he gain'd the crown,
And was releas'd from danger.

So we are call'd as priests and kings,
With God and Christ to reign;
But we must know such glorious things,
By suff'rings we must gain.
The giant Lust we must subdue;
Old Saul must have his ravings,
And we be driven to and fro;
And feel old natures cravings.

But if the gospel we pursue,
Be prudent, cautious—wise;
We surely shall our foes subdue,
And gain the heav'nly prize.
Then let us gird our armor on,
And soon we'll tell the story,
"The crown & kingdom we have won,
And gain'd immortal glory."

Come Contentment, lovely guest,
Reign unrival'd in my breast;
Thou alone wilt do:
Thou alone canst fill the soul;
Ev,ry passion canst control,
When the stormy billows roll,
Thou canst bear me through.

Nothing on the earth below,
Naught that heaven can bestow,
Fills the soul with peace,
If Contentment dwell not there,
All is dreary dark and bare;
She alone makes heav'nly fare,
She alone is bliss.

But Content' will not abide,
In a soul puff 'd up with pride;
Neither will she stay,
With a soul defil'd with lust;
Nor with him who is unjust;.
He who covets she'll not trust,
But will flee away.

Hypocrites who sneak around,
Hunting flesh on holy ground,

Peace will never find.
He who covers up his sins,
Lo, his torment then begins;
He that's idle never wins
True content of mind

All the lordlings of the earth,
All their boast—what is it worth?
Nothing but a show;
All the wealth that kings possess,
All their vain and gaudy dress,
All is splendid wretchedness:
Peace they never know.

In humiliation low,
Where the heav'nly virtues grow,
There Contentment's found
Oh, I'll tread this lowly vale,
And its living breath inhale;
Catch the odours on the gale,
Richly spread around.

Where there is no sin conceal'd;
Where the heart has been reveal'd,
There Contentment's near:
Whoso will his sins confess,
Live a life of righteousness,
God that soul will surely bless,
Peace will soon appear.

A signal of distress I made;
She took me in with speed,
And kindly offer'd ev'ry aid,
Which my distress should need.
I found she was a gallant ship,
Sent out by Gods command,
The only object of her trip,
To bring lost souls to land.

She bore away before the gale,
For Zion's harber bound,
And in a few days pleasant sail,
Set me on Zion's ground.—
Here Light & Truth forever dwell;
My soul is now in peace;
To darkness and false lights farewell:
True light will never cease.

R. W. Pelham.

YOUNG DAVID.

Young David was appointed king,
While yet a shepherd-boy.
He arm'd himself with stones and sling,
The beasts of prey to annoy:
But ere he could obtain his crown,
He'd many things to suffer;
He had to wander up and down,
His way still growing rougher.

My hopes and toil were all in vain.
That false deceitful light,
But led me in a mazy train,
Then vanish'd from my sight.
With twofold darkness and despair,
My soul was now o'ercast;
I mourn'd the false and trancient glare,
And sped before the blast.

My bark drove on to friged climes;
Light after light appear'd,
And in pursuit full many times,
With zeal I vainly steer'd.
Oft by these specious scenes seduc'd,
I quit the vain pursuit;
By hunger cold and toil reduc'd,
I sat in anguish mute.

At length I saw before me rise,
Another brilliant light;
With sad disgust I clos'd my eyes,
And loath'd the hateful sight.
But soon sweet sounds broke on my ear,
The sounds of myrth and joy;
I op'd my eyes—the light was near—
A ship!—I hail'd,Ohoy!

Where no vulture's eye has seen,
Where no lion's whelp has been—
Resignations vale:
Where the flesh is crucifi'd,
Where the selfish will's deni'd,
There Contentment will abide,
There alone will dwell.

Far from lust and pride and strife,
In a pure and virgin life,
Here's true peace and reast.
With Contentment hand in hand,
I'll explore this happy land,
Moving with a virgin band,
Who alone are blest.

R. W. Pelham.

HYMN 4.

Let us with joy our harps employ,
Aud play a song of pleasure;
As we advance, in union dance,
To gain a lovely treasure.
Along the way, good virgins may
Rejoice in pretty motion;
Our hands & feet & tongue shall beet
In innocent devotion..

Items

S.C.L. Union Village
Ohio

I think the inclosed in-
this tie up are copies of
letters that I wrote back to
[her father]
his ^ in Clay Co. Indiana
After I came home from visit

Th

is belongsto the story away

last. Friday

june 12 1908

DEKALB

Which brought persecution and cruel abuse
And depredations for which were no excuse
“And Issachar Bates who accompanied him here
Who e'er for himself claim'd the heaviest share
Of all that was hard for the mortal to bear
In what ever toils that presented e'er were
“In war times fifer distinguished his name
When that had expired Baptist preacher became
While Benjamin Seth Youngs was writing his book
“Then Issachar his pen for rhyming he took
“And poems he commenced to write long wrought
That out of antiquity history brought
And events compared when held to the light
Where wrong had usurped instead of the right
“““The Rights of conscience””” prefer'd for his first lay
Portraying it out in a forcible way
Susanna you get it and read it for me
For the most of its lines I cannot now see”

115

"An immence motley mob came one summer day.
To help turn off parents get their son away
Then he and * M'Ammar the shrewdest preacher
The "Center House" roof were painting together
"A poet was Richard and began his rhyme
Attracting the crowd while the son had the time
To make his escape through their midst unobserv'd

* Richard

DE KALB

"'Twas a funeral hymn compos'd by request
Of one of his congregation in the West
She had a young family was much belov'd
Embraced the gospel with him Was well prov'd
"When in her last sickness knew earth must forsake
Her old pastor ask'd to her fun:ral hymn make
"I would like to hear it Susanna again
It does more concisely this subject explain

And feelings of gratitude never will cease
When heavens of heavens shall be our abode
And all our relations shall center in God
While ages of ages continue to roll
Eternal thanksgiving will live in the soul

"Her father next related"
"August twelfth eighteen hundred nine
A band of robbers did combine
The first Elders house to beset
Some money collected to get
Issachar Bates he came home late
For supper too tired to wait
That night and was gone to his rest
When the robbers came to molest

"He heard their first sound on the door
'Twas money he knew made the roar
The silver he then to him drew
'Neath him in the straw tick it threw
To not disturb the sister hood
Who would for him prepare some food
In vacant room had taken night
More distant out of sound and sight

"With rails of fence the door they broke
It fell inside with crashing stroke
Then rush'd the thieves in full of rage

For conflict ready to engage
To Issachar's room took their way
Defeated there by his delay
Yet others they then thought might be
Some money had so they would see

"Enter'd the rooms weapon array'd
Menaces plentiful they made"
"Give us your money" fiercely cry'd
With pointed pistols they defi'd
For the money bold persisted
Death the doom were they resisted
But chose the brethren to keep still
While the monsters threatened to kill

"With candles and pistols in hand
Went that robber black painted band
Hunting pockets in coat and vest
And op:ning box and trunk and chest
And darting about in the glare
Of their high smoking candles' flare
In hideous grimaces blare
And yelling" "They've money somewhere"

"A boy ⁕ then struck one on the head
From the garret with a chair full sped
The stair way descending they fled

⁕ Jethro Dennis

In sickness and soreness from sins of the clay
But Richard ⁙ was often beside me I knew
From him inspiration and sympathy drew
But 'twas Calvin Morrell who tended my bed
Administering what my appetite fed
Not the stomach that thirsts and hungers for food
But an instillation of that which is good
"Infusing a warmth imbibed in the soul
Of lenitives soothing and comforting whole
And then invocations my spirit it breath'd
In offerings grateful for what it receiv'd
"These intervals were though of short duration
And eas'ly relaps'd in earthie meditation
And then bewildered and lost soon would be
And knew not of earth nor of eternity
"Sometimes I seem'd rous'd or awaken'd from sleep
When strength of attention it was hard to keep
Sometimes I was wakeful but tangled in mind
When nothing was definite nothing defin'd
"At last I was raised and stood on my feet
I said to the doctor Am I not complete
Are not my faculties renewed entire
And passion can no more flash in them as fire
"My sins leave no shadows but seem borne away
As we read in Scripture of atonement day
Of sins to the land of forgetfulness sent
Whence never to return the laded goat went"

⁙ Mc Nemar

"Confession of sin will exhaust by degrees
The animal stim'lus pregnant with disease
And will in exhaustion the progeny waste
Until the identity is all eras'd
"To th' land of forgetfulness as you may say
Be borne as the vapor in Pheobus's ray
Our sins confess'd rightly will never return
To their guilty eyes on our memory burn"

"Now came three sisters in the room where we were
Noiseless and radiant and happy and fair
With raiment in arm that disclosed new suits
And Richard he rises and each one salutes
"Then said" These are deaconesses" turning to me"
"They've come to fit you with the clothes that you see"
"I noticed three suits of different size
Spread over their arms that were hanging lengthwise
"My sister Susanna I now saw was one
A stranger and she soon measuring begun
On a glitt'ring table where the suits were lain
As fine and as smoothe as the near window pane
"The third seated near me I knew in my youth
Th' embodiment then of innocence and truth
And worthy and honored e'er was her name
Solicited no one her aid but it came
"With majestic move now and sweet lofty grace
Benevolence painting her amiable face

A feeling consuming the effort did bring
"When those of these ended which I could not learn
So faint I became that my eyes could not turn
My hand gave to Calvin for indication
That I was too gross for the holy relation
"At this he arose to the singers gave sign
Then from James McNemar did willingness shine
He started a hymn in time called his own
Which in the movements of his mind were made known
"Now sing it Susanna every word clear
That its ministration again may me cheer
It began
"""The Angels are sounding on their golden trumpets"""
She sung the hymn thus

"By Calvin seated ruminating in thought
On the experience that here had me brought
Till bounding within me the joy that might be
At seeing my mother and she blessing me
"As electric quivers that quickens the air
Advanced vast columns radiant and fair
Of angels redeemed and filled with light
And shining in raiment of vestments all white
"They faced in ranks Richard head of the crowd
Then Anthem was raised low and soft not loud
And at fitting measure there came blending note
From musicle instrument sounding remote
"These ceas'd and Richard discours'd of hope and faith
Reminding of old times in much that he saith
Then turning with step to the head of the aisle
Glanc'd both sides the columns in silence the while
"Then in the march starting and leading the way
Quick row beside row followed in display
They marched in circles the vast room around
The fine music rising the vault ceiling wound
"The singers occupied center the floor
And struck up an air never heard on this shore
The worshippers stepp'd to its notes two a breast
While satisfied joy their faces express'd
"By impression knew on the earth 'twere ne'er sung
But only had been by the Angel Hosts sung
My ears could not follow in thought with the ring

"When they this hymn ended then a pause ensu'd
And meditation seem'd the general mood
I wondered if they in thought were in time
Or drawing fruitions from still higher clime
"Now came piercing words from sisters and brethren
Of faith testimonies enjoyments of heav'n
Though most sweetly spoken th, refinement was pain
Because so exalted 'bove my languid gain"
""To labor prepare in the step-manner dance""
"Announc'd Glided in place instant as a glance
The bright shining angels celestially pure
Of Elys'an bliss giving evidence sure
"And turning in rows long and straight side by side
Waved as the wheat ere the sickle is pli'd
Their force in the songs felt as winds far appear
Stronger giving warning will be coming near
"The sisters' bright rows with their white robes afloat
Such beauty arrayed as poet ne'er wrote
The redeemed victories that inwardly spoke
More than the ideal could ever evoke
"In figures of eight they now marched a song
And changing of symbols diversed the throng
Stepping to the music in measured form
Such as on the earth did in youthful glow warm
"As I had beheld when a spectator boy
And which all my being brim filled with joy
Those forms of worship I in vision then knew

Were seen at New Lebanon when the faith was new

"Now brightened brighter than times erst above
A mantling suffusion of Jehovah's love
Each countenance kindling emotional there
And soon to the wall circling seats they repair
"From Jehovah's throne came the refulgence bright
My thought was when pour'd in the powerful light
The air magnetic to awakened sense
Beyond that so thrilling at our first entrance

"Now Mother Ann Lee came with song in her voic
I knew she was Mother for all did rejoice"
""My love I freely give my blessing do receive
"Tis holy and pure and forever will endure"" &c
""Her song has been sung in times vale struck my mind
Through time and eternity seemed to find
Her careful affection each child of her name
And her love so boundless in it they all came
"Earth's Union Village it seemed ascended
And mingled there until Mother's songs ended
The inspiring stanzas but few can rehearse
Though while she was singing could follow in verse
"Clearly understood every word that she said
Along with the music the harmony led
She sung of her children of earth and of heav'n
Us'd Christ's similitude of the little leav'n

"Now Issachar Bates advanced from his seat
A radience from Mother beam'd on him sweet."
"On the sands of Miami I found a soul"
He said Shelter'd in thicket watching its roll
"I saw that he hunger'd for a better state
A sad experience of his spirit fate
In brotherly talk he soon had related
And of the blank years he had about wasted
"How he had wandered seeking the pure God
And coming to churches that did him applaud
And tri'd to persuade him that he was a saint
But vague were their doctrines insiped and faint
"Still moved by ardent and restless desire
For some lumination pointing up higher
Brought him to that tangled romantic shore
Its shaded valleys and wilds traveling oer
"To learn of the preacher Mc. Namar who wrote
To him "Lines" in Georgia a land then remote
In whom to find couns'ler with cloudless foresight
To lead him through fire to mansions of light"

"Take care of my son" Mother said as she turn'd
And left from her count'nance his duty discern'd
Assent bowed Richard again to attend
That one on the earth he had hop'd to befriend

"When Issachar talk'd Mother's thoughts lighted love
And tenderness such as our lives never move
But altogether is my language too weak
Of that heavenly Mother's glory to speak
"She's th' "Comforter"" promis'd in those realms of bliss
The Mother of mothers in that world and this
Her love seem'd an essence that healed all ills
All need satisfies and desire all fills
"Wherever she looked did comforting beam
Suffuse there that son or that daughter the gleam
She was not a Goddess of yore fabled throne
The good of her children was her joy alone
"When her songs she sung she her eyes pass'd around
And me with the others her tenderness found
Her look of approval to me in that ring
I thought should uphold me through every thing
"When Mother had gone they assembled in ranks
Sung praises to God for the gospel gave thanks
Then closing address then went as they came
Each glowing in brightness more than rubies flame
"Soon brethren returned and hands with me shook
A welcome address'd a welcome did look
In majesty full James McNemar with smile
Observed """Old friends will meet once in a while"""
"Then came elder Issachar friendly to me
""You still love the brethren if right my eyes see
You love Union Village the old mobbed plot

There with wicked spirits hard battles we fought
"God was on our side there defending that soil
The dragons fierce wrath can it no more despoil
More precious to me is that old battle ground
Than any green spot the Revolution e'er found"
"And while I was wondering why should he be here
A glance he shot on me as the morning clear
He saw that I thought of his home in the East
And said" "I would be there though one of the least
"They took me back East with my kindred to die
Though against my wish to have them 'round me cry
But when with the body at last I got through
Came straight to the west to my friends here I knew
"For dearer to me was my "offspring of soul"
Than that of my body I ne'er could control
For my children west though I travel'd through ice
Till came it compell'd yet I count not the price
"I fif'd in the Revolutionary war
Till gushed the blood from my ears in the jar
But ne'er have been sorry I did not retain
More of selfish vigor in either campaign
"I preach Mother's gospel abroad in this world
And meet ugly shafts from the malicious hurl'd
For here persecutors will rage out their time
Or while deprav'd tendencies do league with crime
"But the sure coin is found is known by its ring
This gold of Ophir to the Lord's house we bring

The face of Jehovah the true can abide
But from the pure brightness the wicked will hide"

* * *

"My mother now came a swift angel of light
Her glance my soul warmed at the sun shine bright"
"A mother in Is'rel" she thoughtfully said
Is more than your mother her little ones led"
("Meantime that she spoke and was reading her look
Her pure'fi'd nature me inwardly shook
Her chaste penetration saddened me whole
Although 'twas the dearest maternal control)
"Full raising her large earnest eyes of clear blue
She searchingly said" "Nought will do but the true
Where we've been deficient in duty where plac'd
There is no exemption till th' lack is retrac'd
"'Good work'" was your motto on the earth below
And what you did sow there your harvest will show
The tares you must meet there that in your crop grew
And take from the grain whether many or few
"To earth must go back and there right all your wrongs
And garner your substance to where it belongs
And through the earth toiling though unseen repay
All that you've defrauded from others away
"The debt on the mother of your children brought
You've suffered that out in anguish of thought
Still there is a duty in which she's concern'd
That yet for righteousness sake must be unturn'd

"Death will not relieve us from work unfinish'd
Of justice to others however much wish'd
Through earthly confines you must search till is won
The removal of every injustice done
"The spirit can gain over those in the clay
By constant devotion of right night and day
Through fervent repentance a pardon obtain
Where bitterest feuds long smouldering have lain
"Sometimes you have heard said "I once fully thought
I ne'er could forgive certain memories brought
Of undue advantages taken by B——
And whose retribution desired to see
"But now I forgive him the injuries are gone
Could give him such greeting as former had done
Our friendship's old bonds of affection unwinds
The proofs satisfying that industry finds
"In the visions of hope that light on the mind
Of youthful endeavor exalted and kind
When genial's the spirit and cheerful the heart
Ere selfish avarice casts its wounding dart
"When these debts are paid and the records made clean
Then they are erased, no more to be seen
As we have just cited of the neighbor B——
And e'er in the future the spirits agree
"You have an instinct to know of the weather
And could you influence another to gather
Some crop that would damage say by coming rain

Thereby what was saved would be to your gain
"And so in his int,rest by taking close care
Accumulations for yourself will prepare
In your savings storage of growing increase
Till by retribution indebtedness cease
"Then kindled in kindness his thoughts will revert
To you as he trusted before him you hurt
The grievence is banish'd no evil he sees
And comes fair again all your traits that could please
"And then you can go to another likewise
For remurneration a way must devise
Can toil with his toiling with him take the brunt
And shield him from ill luck that might him compass
"And thus must continue until heavy weight
You weigh in the ballance of terrestreal freight
That nought may remain in your count of survey
Towards any one to again on you prey
"You've not borne the blemish of cruelties mark
Nor worn the attire of a convict dark
Nor wronged the widow nor poor in estate
Off the avaricious thought knew how to make
"But your debts are heavier than you expect
For ev'ry incentive must conscience collect
That led to the least that was more than your own
These intricate dealings to you will be known
"And when you have finish'd on earth in this way
Through immortal regions your spirit must stray
Till meeting with all those from whom you exact

Required atonement where light ballance lack'd
"And when reconciled with every one
In every departure accused had gone
Of those approbation and confidence won
The "uttermost farthing's paid" there you are done
"Then go through earth's cities and highways and towns
Through pathless expanses and where commerse crowns
Where vessels o'er the seas come with merchantdice
And people assemble to judge of the price
"Along pebled strand of the lengthened beach
And through colonades where your comrades may reach
In their avocations as mimicing time
For their inclinations do not change with clime
"The sins of their bodies they try to repeat
Just as in the flesh would defraud and would cheat
The promptings of passion are practising still
That rise in their members desire to fulfil
"Till heralding angels with trumpetting sound
Proclaim how the way of salvation is found
You know of its judgment you've pass'd its ordeal
Which all have to enter for woe or for weal
"As these on your prospect so you would be now
Except for the mercy of Richard's kind vow
His promise to you in the days of your youth
When innocense yearned in you for the truth
"The pardon of spirits in time that you wrong'd
Will be harder quest than if to earth belong'd
As plainly as themselves they can you behold

And boldly will some remind you of the old
"And then can appear in the dress you now wear
A sign of high favor to them 'twill declare
Arousing their envies and hatred the more
With thoughts of them equals on the mortal shore

"Some seeking pardon spirits treat with disdain
And ev'ry invention contrive to retain
Them in their possession the indebted guest
Thus holding them over to vex and molest
"In exagerations exult mean and low
Ally them as those of the basest to know
Will taunt them on grounds where they once took the lead
And now hypocritically pardons would plead
"Will persecute them to the furthest extent
To the humblest apeals they will not relent
By way of enforcing to yield to their will
To cause them to fall use their uttermost skill
"As one with earned honors his weapon displays
Is placed in battle where war conflicts blaze
Must meet there his enemies' shafts as he may
O'er borne by their power or conquer his way
"So some old combatants are met on such ground
To fall by their prowess or victor be found
Where pardon entreaty cannot be obtain'd
Thus some from the verdict triumphantly gain'd
"Each ones experience may differ no doubt—
The timid will linger the daring come out

The cat and the lion each springs for his prize
The strong and the weaker his chances devise"
"Her soul full of love and her eyes full of light
Her spirit illumin'd with strife for the right
Was my mother's presence now gone from my sight
But left in me purpose to fight the good fight

"Now Calvin appear'd bidding me come away
His fatherly guid-ance was joy to obey
A diff'rent direction he took from the first
And talk'd of new topics in which he was vers'd
"Along spotless pavement that westerly led
Where seven great mansions their radiance shed
From Richard's bright Church ranging on the right hand
The street golden fences the door yards spann'd
"The white flighted door steps gold balustrades round
The flower beds raised in gentle slope mound
Together with what is already stated
At Mathews and while near the Church*: gate waited
"Conceptions of beauty each look did surpass
Have no definition for th' rapt scene in mass
The splendor the grandeur and magnificence
Exhilerating was the known excellence
"At turn of the street looking back on the sight
All living expression of joy and delight
Unutterable incomprehensible story
I inwardly cri'd 'Tis one flame of glory
*: Richard's Church

"Defining the scriptures was Calvin the while
Instructing and pleasing his manner and style
He talk'd of the Saviour's beautiful earth life
Above th. poet Milton portray'd the pure strife
("And in the meeting which I had attended
In song and in speech to Christ praise extended
The dear name of Mother too enrich'd th. song
Who led them the way from oppression and wrong)
"Encouragement ministering to pursue
In new phrases bringing the prophets to view
But narrating many quotations I knew
And stronger and stronger my plighted strength grew
"Till I felt so valliant and buoyant of will
That I was all anxious my duty to' fil
Again to enjoy the bliss I was leaving
Again with my guide his kindness receiving
"As with "fullers soap" my soul should be purged
Like our Lord and Saviour, bear to be scourged
To all the surrenderings wholly resign'd
Thus was fortifying my firmness of mind
"Though tedious expected each pardon would come
Yet I felt courageous in counting the sum
Came clear on my vision that it could be done
And obliterated my wrongs ev'ry one

……

"The streets still as white as the new fallen snow
With particles mingled emitting a glow
The farm: lies appearing beyond to the sight

As far as this earth sinks her orb of day light
"Now colors distinctive transmitted their hue
In tints ne'er describ'd that the eye to them drew
And pleased as the smiles that gladden our hearts.
Enjoying emotions that kindness imparts
"For I saw 'twas meanings that these flashes sent
The col'rings of utterances that language meant
A full satisfaction their influence lent
As good cheer in greetings their tints came and went

Now swift going angels thought regents of trust
Through distance smooth glided entitled the just
They glowed as the sun his morning rays stream
Intent of their mission did vividly teem
"Bright angels met frequent along on our way
Love color'd their signals implying good day
And some comprehending my imperfect state
Saluted a valor to me enervate
"And messengers met too returning from earth
With eternal destiny they seemed girth
All powerful spirits with firmness of brow
Took me in their glances ennobling my vow
"From hill top ere long over green grazing vale
Saw earth's animation begin to prevail
And soon was return'd to the shore bare and cold
Where Richard and William found me weak and old
"And Calvin there vanish'd and I was alone
On my meditation came one tearful moan

I walked to and fro while crowded thoughts press'd
Recounting my errors my wrongs manifest
"To my memory came not far from those sands
When you were a child there and led by my hands
And where you outreasoned me with your will
And a hasty promise I had to fulfil
"As" "Coming events cast their shadows before"""
So you pointed then to the eternal shore
To earthly affections your senses inclin'd
In the supernat-ral now they are defin'd
See page 34 First Part

"And then you can come and see us all three
Aunt Susanna uncle William and me
And we will be happy when we see you come"""
"This prefigured then our heavenly home
"And so it may be that you three will be there
Before I have finish'd in pardon's warefare
Return to my home freed and see you all three
Susanna your aunt and your uncle and thee
"Of the strong and the brave Susanna you read
Such characteristics your father does need
That he be successful you fervently pray
The dictates of conscience and duty obey""
So saying departed and gleaming in flight
Like a blazing torch fast traveling the night
And Susanna prayed that the shining light
Would fully illumine and guide him aright

DE KALB

and trouble to do it when the others would come in" &c

Meaning that the other heirs had taken no steps in the matter Her sister Mary though had written to Mr J W&c after she received the letter and card from the Clerk of the Court of Brazil Clay county Indiana

After the date of November 1877 Susanna wrote to one and another of the neighbors with whom she had become somewhat acquainted during her three months stay at her father's in 1875 to learn what she could about her father's fraud handled affairs

* * *

May second 1878 Susanna's mother came with book and card as at both her previous appearings Her first soundless words to Susanna were "I come for humanity's sake" And further signifying that she was sent and under heavy sorrow on her part to do what she was to do ⁕

* * *

When Susanna had finished writing the narative of her mother's visits She meditated reasoned and counseled with herself long and repeatedly of whether it could ever be of any account She knew it was intended for publication but her whole being shrank from such an encounter Had a stranger spirit come with a similar history of family troubles and affairs it would not have seemed so hard to bear To show her own family imperfections to the general world How could she

⁕ See page ninety two

do that And more How would her kindred feel towards her for doing so

From the toil of writing in the dark (though it did not fatigue her nor hinder her from sleeping when it was done) under the nightly influence of her mother Susanna had not had three weeks intermission when her father came as seen in "Part Second of Susanna the Shakeress"

247 I guess that I left these 2 pages out of part 2nd S.G.

by a lady (in Carbon Clay county Indiana May 1875) who said that it was her first attempt in that line It does not do him justice though it looks like him He was at the time still so weak after his sickness previously spoken of (February 1875) that he could hardly bear the drive to Carbon nor sit up when he got there for his picture Where a traveling artist taking pictures on tin only had put up a temporary shed And announced that he would stop at Carbon for a month and take pictures for the people in that region But he was absent the day that Susanna had her father there for his picture So she persueded his wife to take the picture as it would be her only chance of ever getting it There being as yet no arrangement made in Carbon in the picture business excepting that just refered to Her father had never had his picture taken and she was to return in a few days to her home in Ohio

Because of Susannas relatives on whom she would not wish to bring mortification by reason of what she has written She requires in the most decided manner never to have her full name mentioned in connection with her writings

This page finishes all of Susannas writings the work of nearly two years 1878 1879 And none of which but the writer has ever seen or known any thing about excepting two highly educated brethren in our family to whom she confided the reading of "Susanna the Shakeress" for their intellectual estimation

The first of these was a German a student of a university in his own country where he was intended for a priest by his friends but not having sufficient desire for the position he never entered it He wrote

"The writer of these lines has read the manuscript with deep interest the touching simplicity of the narative in his opinion is charming and not easily surpassed" The second wrote

"Sister Susan you requested me to read your two poetic effusions and give my opinion of their merits I have read them with attention and to be frank and honest must say I have read better poetry but must also say that while reading I have been astonished at the free flow of words and ideas as well as poetic talent shown by one in the first trial of writing verse I would by no means destroy the copy you have nothing to be ashamed of in them"

Now after reading and copying these somewhat encouraging notes of the two brethren Susanna lays all her writings away to await the time when and how it shall be made known to her what to do with them

Very Respectfully
The writer

Invitation

The sons of the Father come in long herd
Cannot their own sisters hear evangel word
Three males to one female join here now a days
Come some earnest women whose industry pays

The brothers come hale and with promise of years
But no kindly sister by their side appears
The young men and gifted learn tilling the soil
Can't their belov'd sisters help us with our toil

Men come from the cities school teacher and clerk
Why not bring their sisters employ'd at such work
The young father comes since death robbed his home
But will such mothers to and fro the world roam

I look through the pane see the willing and strong
The woods clearing off the cyclone (May 13th 1886) mow'd along
The out of door change find productive of health
To the averdepoise is added new wealth

Their pure maiden sisters Why do you delay
Come share in our comforts. You're welcome we say
Yea come precious sisters from every where
Where th' angels hold counsel the Bible is read
And the dear soul hungers for heavenly bread

And come the young mother with child by the hand
No play grounds happier than broad Shaker land
Yea come precious sisters from every where
Where th angels hold counsel the Bible is read
And the dear soul hungers for heavenly bread

Now turn to my daughters, I count seventy five
How many deaths victims How many alive
I view you still children in the caretaker's heart
And in the old picture I hold ev'ry part

Oft look you each over awaking at night
Review you at morn when the darkness takes flight
Before the bells ringing to tell us to rise
Survey you in group with the school teacher's eyes

And from the school house follow you to our shop
To then track your ranges where would I stop
I oft sing some song your voices would swell
I now for our prayer ere the night's farewell

How has the world us'd you If in fair health still
And free from earth's burdens and too have the will
Then come home to Zion and wander no more
If so you desire on this mortal shore

We'll meet you with blessing We'll meet you in love

And pray the good angels to help you above
Yea come our dear children from everywhere
Where the angels hold counsel the Bible is read
And the dear soul hungers for heavenly bread

Susanna L—

I must hunt up my story about
Peggy Knox in my Story of 69
somewhere

Look this
from 1842 year
I forget the kings
I [illegible] back it

1813

November twenty eighth four brethren came home who had been taken to the war They are now released from the trouble of going back again Father said he could not find that they had done anything to violate their faith but had been under great protection of God and might labor in the lower ranks till they found the gift of God where they left it and where it is now" send it away in mail. So by her (Jenny's) shrewdness in obtaining the letter and holding it till she could copy its lines has preserved its precious existence up to this date. This said letter with its further belongings of information stated. I found in A Clarks collection of old papers which she willed to me on her death bed. And reading "Jenny McAemars day book" in loose leaves torn in two * over

Feb 21st 1985. I have
taken out of part 2nd the
last 12 pages to get the
letter letter that R
McNemar wrote to John
Dunlavy of Pleasant
Hill Ky concerning Father
David Darrow's decease
and funeral and burial
proceedings.

Jenny McNemar
the mother of Richard's
children Getting hold
of the letter, so it is said
copied it off in her day
book before Richard could

SHAKER

Cough Syrup

This medicine is precisely what its name imports, and has been in use for a number of years among the several families of the Society of Shakers, as the principal remedy for Coughs and affections of the Chest.

It is a Tonic Anodyne expectorant; and being prepared expressly for domestic use, the choicest of ingredients have been selected; these have been prepared and combined by the most approved chemical processes, without regard to labor or expense.

☞This is not a **Patent Medicine**, nor a Secret Remedy, and we make no secret of its composition.

The **Basis** of this preparation is fresh **Wild Cherry Bark.** The efficacy of Wild Cherry in Pectoral affections is universally known; but the object is frequently defeated by a want of skill or knowledge in the preparation. The Organic Acid to which it owes its peculiar virtues, is very volatile, and consequently is destroyed or dissipated by heat; hence the disappointment so often experienced in the use of this invaluable remedy. From ignorance or carelessness the Bark is kept until every particle of the Aromatic Acid has evaporated; or it is subjected to the temperature of boiling alcohol or water, by which all its medicinal virtues are scattered to the winds.

In our preparation the bark used is fresh, and the Extract is made with cold Alcohol—the powerful and agreeable Aroma of the Wild Cherry is there to speak for itself.

Besides the Wild Cherry, Squills and Seneca Snake-root are the leading ingredients of the Shaker Cough Syrup.

Rhubarb is also added. This is, perhaps, a novel ingredient in a cough mixture, but we are satisfied of its value, from long experience. It acts as a mild tonic, and is also useful in preventing constipation and regulating the action of the bowels, thus obviating the common necessity of resorting to the use of cathartic medicines.

Morphia and Antimony, in very small proportions, are the remaining constituents. Notwithstanding the prejudices of ignorance, physicians know the value of opium and antimony in pectoral affections. The one allays irritation, the other acts as a sedative, expectorant and febrifuge; in combination they meet many indications in diseases of the respiratory organs, better than almost any other medicament; and when united with the other ingredients of this preparation, they complete, as we verily believe, the best Cough Medicine ever offered to the afflicted.

Persons desiring the Cough Syrup can be supplied by addressing

For Sale by Druggists Generally.

* I now think that Elder Issachar Bates was elder
at Watervliet Ohio when Father David Darrow deceased.

I here state in brief That when the first three messengers were on their road from the East. New Lebanon

judge Ketchel being on his death bed and nearing the vanishing close of his sealed mortality, revived and became very happy. Said that he saw the Millennium crossing the skies to the West And when it came he wanted all his family to embrace it. His vision was long and beautiful, and its truth so strikingly verified by the soon appearing of the three living messengers from New Lebanon and their Testimony coinciding withe the father's vision as far as his vision went. That his whole family (Abigail the mother, daughters Roselinda Joanna, Matilda, Molly, Allurah, sons, Ashbel, Milden. All lived and died in the faith excepting one son) felt compelled to embrace it. Roselinda the oldest daughter was married (to James Watts. a good and worthy husband and father) and fought the cross that her father's vision and his appeal to her required

The following I learn from beloved Eldress Naomi Legier, always ready to talk about the dear old home and times at Busro, or West Union. She says that.

In the year 1811 when the war was just at hand John Knox went on foot to Union Village for advise and help and the Trustees (in counsel with the members of the Church) gave him $250. which was giving to their last dollar in the Church treasury, And Father David Darrow sent Elder Issachar Bates home with him to help the Busro people along

And in 1812 when War was declared against Great Britain the army surrounded Busro and encamped amongst us till the greater part of the people

1811

became so fearful that they could not rest day nor night. And that elder Issachar and Robert Gill went to Governor W. H. Harrison to ask protection The Governer had always been especially kind to that Society of Shakers And at this time told elder Issachar and Robert. That he was just making ready to move out of his house to Cinnate, and they might move into it. and if that would not hold them all that he would provide tents for the rest and set six hundred men to guard over them, and it should not cost them one cent. The brethren thanked him But told him that they could not accept his kind offer

So they returned to Busroe and held a counsel among themselves and concluded to move out of that place and go where there was not so much danger And Elder Issachar was appointed to take Joseph Lockwood and go the safest way through the wilderness to Union Village (for the Indians were lurking about killing people) their mission was to inform the Ministry at Union Village of the decision of the people at Busro and ask their (the ministries) counsel.

1812

January 14th 1812 The Elders moved into the Meeting house

January 15th 1812 The Church Covenant was signed and the consecrated interest established. And on the 16th the family (composed of Covenant members) was located in the New house. (The house last spoken of was the frame house. Afterwards called the "Centre House" and at this date 1878 designated "Trustees Office".)

February 4th 1812 Richar McNemar and Mathew Houston started to William Runyon's in Preble county returned 7th

February 10th 1812 Richard McNemar and Mathew Houston set out for Beaver Creek and the next evening of laboring was changed to the step manner

May 13th 1812 Thomas Hunt, Samuel Holloway and Jesse More start for Jasper

June 1st 1812 Richard McNemar and Samuel Rollins to Dayton to see the Governor on military affairs

June 10th 1812 Betsy McNemar died

September 10th 1812 The fullers' shop raised

On Thursday Sept 10th 1812 Peter Pease arrived from New Lebanon at Union Village which he had left on Tuesday April 28th with Daniel Mosely Hannah (Joanna) Kitchel and Lucy Bacon

Wed Oct 16th 1812 The Society of Believers at Busseron obliged to flee from there on account of the War

Tuesday Oct 13th 1812 Elder Archaball Meacham Eldress Ruth Darrow and sister Rachel Johnson arrived at South Union and started for Union Village Friday 23rd

1812

September 29th 1812 Benjamin S Youngs with his company Calvin Morrell Joseph Stout Rachel Johnson Peggy Bigards start for home from Busro On the same day several wagons are sent to meet the Busro people

== October 14th 1812 Richard McNemar John Wallace John Naylor Elisha Dennis Nathan Sharp and Daniel Sering attend court on a trial of Habeas corpus against Richard McNemar The case was soon decided and the defendent acquetted.

== November 10th 1812 The Busro people arrived, and on the 12th were located in the different families. November 22nd The Busro people labored in the forenoon, we in the afternoon

---

Constock Bette Molly Goodrich and Mercy Pickett stood in care of the society at Gasper when Benjamin S Youngs was stationed there in the fall of 1811 Joseph Allen soon after was stationed there and Comstock returned to Pleasant Hill. Thus the first Ministers being impartially distributed as leads to the several societies The way was prepared for the commencement of Church Order

1812

William Davis William McComb David Boman were left at Busro to guard the property and to sell what they could get a reasonable price for And they sold off nearly every thing on the premises and got the money for the Busro people then at Union Village trying to support themselves. But wherein they lacked were readily helped by their kind and willing brethren and sisters at Union Village though their crops were scarce that year And they themselves lived very poor. The pastures were thin and all the milk save what went into their tea (sassafras spice brush sage &c. They could not afford store tea and coffee only for the sick and very aged) was milked and taken to the childrens family The parents and people caring more for the children than for themselves

"An agreement of Parents respecting children

To all whom it may concern.— Be it known that we the subscribers, of the county of Warren and state of Ohio, having received the gospel of Christ's second appearing, and believing it to be our duty and privilege to unite together in the order of the church, did on the fifteenth day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twelve, enter into a covenant in which we dedicated and devoted ourselves and all we possessed to the service of God and of each other, in the gospel, in support of a joint interest in all things spiritual and temporal, in which dedication we included our children then under age with ourselves, as heirs to our joint inheritance, should they continue, subject obedient and faithful. And whereas it was and still is our intention that our children should be ~~taught~~ brought up and remain unmolested under the care of the Church, until of lawful age to choose and act for

1813

January 1st 1813 nothing remarkable

February 15 James Beadle to the world

March an awful time of sickness

Jethro Dennis deceased March 29th 1813. Aged 25. years

We went into the meeting house And Father talked to us very solemnly and desired that we would repent and pray without ceasing That in mercy as well as judgment God would deliver us from the present calamity of suffering and distress

---

Patsey Draggoo Deceased March 31st aged 20 years, 7. 17. And was buried April 1st We went into the meeting house where the corpse was placed, A gift was felt for the weak and halting to confess all their sins and set out to serve God in earnest and no longer Nurse their own way. Father desired that we would all unite in the spirit of prayer. We all kneeled down in prayer to God. That we might be protected from all evil and restored to health to serve him with more Love and zeal.

Patsey's funeral hymn by James McNemar

What is this body here or there?
It is the seat of toil and care,
And when our work in it is wrought,
We'll put it by as good for nought.

2
Fevers and pains, from day to day,
Beseig'd poor Patsey's house of clay,
Till under death's decisive blow,
The wheels of nature ceas'd to go.

3 Her reason sound, her spirit strong—
She justly talk'd of living long;
And her last breath just serv'd to tell,
That still she liv'd, and all was well.

4 Releas'd from her corporeal frame—
Her mental pow'rs are still the same:
And to her place she's gently led,
Nor once perceives that she is dead.

5 Though with our eyes we cannot view,
Where such are gone, nor what they do
Yet happy they who still survive,
If they can feel as much alive.

April 5th 1813 Clarrissa Sharp deceased. (age 22 years 11 months and 4 days) and was buried the 6th.

We met in the meeting house and

No 5

Father had a precious gift to all the Believers showing the relation and union between us and the world of spirits That a revelation is often made to souls in the body. That openness and freedom and giving up all to God is what opens a correspondence and leads to fellowship and communion with the ministering angels. That God claims the first fruit, and will not accept of the blind or the lame, but the choice of the flock. Father said there was great lack of faith and desired that we might wake up and trim our lamps and go on with more zeal.

I find the following in a little pinned together book in apparently a child's hand writing, a page for each verse

Clarrissa Sharps funeral hymn
by Richard McNemar. April 6th 1813

While desolation like a flood
Comes rolling through the land
In every stroke Almighty God
We own thy gracious hand
The earth is full of bloody crimes
That must be purg'd away
And lo beyond the appointed time
Thy judgments can't delay

2 Earthquakes and wars sickness and death
Thy purposes fulfil
Nor would we breathe one murm'ring breath
Against thy sacred will
But while these plagues come like a snare
In truth and righteousness
Our equal part we freely bear
Of suff'rings and distress

3 While flesh and sin in every shape
Must feel the killing blow
Our only prospect of escape
Is to give up the foe
Here we can feel that pow'r to save
And joyfully can sing
Salvation from the frightful grave
And death's alarming sting

4 To see a faithful friend decease
When their time work is done
Our zeal and fervency increase
The heavenly race to run
We view them in their happy lot
Where kindred souls convene
Nor would it be a painful thought
For us to close the scene

5 But O how diff'rent is the sense
When useful lives must go
Here Zion calls for our defence
Against some secret foe

1813
Must we not view with some distress
Those instruments of clay
From works of love and righteousness
So quickly snatched away

6 Our elders are press'd down with care
Their mortal pow'rs must fade
The burden's more than they can bear
Without the children's aid
And if among the blooming youth
Distressing fevers rage
Who will preserve the blessed truth
For the succeeding age

7 While under this afflicting stroke
Which means cannot remove
Thy tender mercy we invoke
As children of our love
O for an interposing hand
The remnant to restore
And raise again the little band
In harmony of peace

8 While there are souls dispers'd abroad
In this bright gospel day
Enquiring for the house of God
And none to shew the way
It must be our incessant pray'r
That Zion's light may shine
And souls be held in union here
Like clusters on the vine

1813

Clarrissa Sharp was carried off by fever. This fever causing so many untimely deaths, was thought by some, it is said, to have been brought to Busserean by the soldiers of that war period coming and and defiantly lodging with them in their dwelling houses: and entirely invading and monopolising their homes and premises, Many soldiers with this terrible fever, (or plague as counted by some) were left at Busserean for the Believers there to take care of when the army moved on to Tippecanoe.

Clarressa Sharp: at the time of her decease had charge of a large company of the smallest children (parted from their mothers), that greatly loved her, When the funeral procession was passing to the burying ground, and these too small to follow, were standing out side the door of their house. One of the little lookers on. Started up a new song of her own, (the others ~~sk~~ soon joining in)

"Clarressa is gone away
And we don't ispect she will return
O that good kind sister
Who has livd with us so long
When we see her going by
Having on her wooden gown
O that good kind sister who
has livd with us so long (this verse pinned in with the funeral hymn)

U, 5,

154

August 12th 1813 Father Mother and Rachel (Johnson afterwards Eldress Rachel at Union Village) Went to the West family I had a privilege to go with them. The family were called together and Father gave them a previlege to open their minds. and not keep any thing covered over the good that it cannot grow. but be honest and bring out every dark thing to the light that you may increas in the gospel.

August 15. Sabbath Wet morning meeting at 5 oclock. A farewell with Father and Mother Solomon (King) and Hortency (Goodrich) Father said "The care and love we have for your welfare in the gospel is beyond your comprehension and I have laboured with you in teaching the gospel as far as your understanding was able to receive it, I can leave you with a clear conscience. I desire you to labor for love union charity and kindness, and everyone in their calling and place to keep the gift and fear of God. If you lose your gift you lose your protection but if you keep it, it will keep you, Bear your cross against and be thankful for the gospel, and if you feel charity and love for other souls I want you to send your love. and you may manifest it by holding up your hands". We held up our hands in token of sending our love to all the elders and Believers in Kentucky. Mother said "Brethren and Sisters I wish you kindly farewell I hope you will be faithful and keep what you have been taught". Solomon desired we might keep the gift that Father had left with us. "What a comfort it will be for us when we return to find you all increasing in the work of God and what a grief it would be to find you scattered and to have lost your protection, your souls are precious to me as my own. I hope you will remember what has been said and keep it. I wish you all kindly farewell". Hortency said "Brethren and Sisters I wish you kindly farewell I desire that you may be faithful and keep the gift of God".

Monday August 16, 1813 Father and Mother Solomon and Jenny started to Kentucky.

August 17, 1813 Section meeting the Church Covenant was read

PLATE XVII.
UFFUM.

On Thanksgiving day 1843 John Martin seemed with elder Greazigs in the Ministereal order sent word to all the familees in the community.

That every brother, able to come was invited to eat Thanksgiving dinner on the ground where the new house was to be erected. On tables spread out of doors on the spot.

Each family to send on its dishes, its Turkey and nice things in good time As he would tend the tables and wanted all in readiness at half past eleven o'clock when the big bell (weighing 500 pounds made in the village by its blacksmiths chiefly the work of John Naylor and John Carson) would ring. The brethren then to march up to their dinner, They separated one on each side of the tables filling up closely as they went When each had place in the two standing rows and order and silence prevailed, The elders leading as at home All kneeled down in prayer and Thanksgiving to God. Rising and seated for the welcome meal. The simmering pots uncovered, their dished up contents set steaming before them. And the coffee beading in their cups.

The dinner over Then come the spading for the cellar Every brother who was able to take his shovel and go to digging All would stop at four o clock and return to their own homes.

It was said that the amount of digging done that afternoon was beyond all expectation Two feet deep the compass round.

Elder John Martin this day was in his element and glory He delighted in picknics dinners got up in the woods occasionally or something similar. and himself chief cook and table tender And surely no one ever knew better how to make such outings enjoyable He was a willing giver. boundless and impartial as the woods and its oak shedding its leaves to the scattering winds. or drops to fertelize the soil He readeally made friends wherever he went, yet closely watchful never in the very least to be a debtor to anyone

The "Brick House" and "North House" brethren dug at the cellar along as they could and had it all dug and walled up that fall

The next year as soon as the weather was suitable the brick walls were going up and brick partitions builded to the fourth story every partition in the building was built from the cellar up of brick to make the house strong.

Ithamar and his class wanted it the finest house ever built in the village. That the brick must be pressed The fathers and mothers opposed this. contending that if the unpressed hand made molded brick houses had been good enough for the eastern elders. and themselves to live in they would be quite good enough for their own children and those who came after. But the brick was pressed Ithamar managed and burned the kilns

I herd a great voic of much people in heaven
saying Alleluia salvation, and glory and hon
honour And power unto the Lord our God
for true and righteous are his judgments for he
hath judged the great whore which did
corrupt the earth with her ~~with~~ her fornication
And hath avenged the blood of his servant
at her hand and again they said Alleluia
And her smoke rose up forever and ever and ever
and the four and twenty elders and the four
living creatures fell down and worshiped God
that sat on the thron saying Amen Allel
Alleluia and a voice come out of the throne
saying praise our God all ye servants and ye
that fear him both small and great And I
heard as it wer the voice of a great multitude
and as the voice of many waters and as the voice
of mighty thundering saying Alleluia for the
Lord God omnipotent reigneth Let us be glad
and rejoice and give honer to him for the
marriage of the Lamb is come and his wife
hath mad her self ready And she is my
Mother and all generation shall parais her.

An anthem

Behold a king shall reing in righteousneſs & prince shall rule in judgment & a man shall be as a hiding place from the wind and as a Covert from the tempest as rivers of water in A dry place as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim and the ears of them that hear shall hearken and hear a word behind them saying this is the way walk ye in it when ye turn to the right hand And thin eyes shall see thy teachers in day that he bindeth up the breach of his people ye shall have a song and great gldness of heart as when one goeth with a pipe to come to the mountain of the Lord to the mighty on of Israel And he shall cause his glorious voice to be heard and show the liteing down of his arm and in every place when the grounded stff shall pass which the Lord the mighty one of Israel shall lay it shall be with tobrets and with harps And with battles of shaking will he fight~~ing~~ with it in that day the light of the moon shall be as the light of sun and the light of the sun seven fold as the light of ~~day~~ seven days saith the Lord whose fire is in zion and his furnus in Jerusalem

the end

An anthem

Come hearken O ye people come both great & small & glorify god give honour to him who made the heavens & the earth & compassed his people who fear him and now he streatcheth fourth his mighty arm to gather all who will forsake their iniquties sease to live in sin & will his commands obey they shall be blessed they shall rejoice in immanuel who in spirit has come to build his kingdom the worke has begun O rejoice in ~~both old and~~ his sanctuary sing all ye people, sing both old and young, and honor thy King, for the year of jubilee has come, the year of jubilee has come, for the year of jubilee has come. And the Lord of host directed his prophets to speak concerning his Church and order in the latter day saying "the Virgins shall rejoice in the dance both old and young together." Again "they shall go forth in the dance the young men and old together in the dances of them that make Merry. ---

15th, 7 51

O come all ye beloved children of Mount Zion ye who are redeemed from among men to be the children of a pure God. be ye clean be ye pure be ye holy, and ye Shall dwell in his presence forever and ever. # now ~~[illegible] the fourth~~

O come let us draw together in one spirit and unite as the heart of one man — Let us sing unto the Lord our God a song of thanks giving and praise. Let us bring unto him a free will offering holy and acceptable unto him even the first ripe fruits of our souls then he will open the windows of heaven and pour out a rich blessing of his power. yea more then we have room to receive then shall our souls over flow with praises and our mouths will sing of thanks giving, And the gifts of God will be forever new and refreshing to our hungry souls: Yea it will be our meat &

drink to do the will of our heavenly parents and to praise and adore them for ever and ever. O blessed be our eternal parents and blessed be our Lord Jesus and Mother Ann who have opened an everlasting fountain of Salvation. To save the poor lost children of men O the most precious the greatest and the last call to the guilty sons and daughters of adam. Let him that is a thirst come and whosoever will let him take of the waters of life freely. But they who reject the heavenly invitations loose their day they must taste the second death. they will be banished from the pressence of God and his holy angels. Awful sentences rebels tremble at the thought. But O the beautiful crown & precious prize which is laid up for those that overcome, they shall shine forth as the son in the kingdom of their Father they will be the flower of heaven and the glory of paradise. Yea they shall be kings & priests unto God. O my soul prize thy day and calling be a faithful soldier stand fast unto the end and let no one take thy crown. Feb 11th 1827

Come children conform to your lead
And all be united in pray'r
And Mother will then intercede
And father will graciously hear
In Mother the word is the same
The promise unchangaby true.
What ever ye ask in my name
The father will certainly do

2d

No matter what god hath decreed
It may be to die or to live
But what Mothers children do need
The father hath promis'd to give

Our wants he doth perfectly know
But how can he send us relief
untill into union we flow
And pray with a solid belief

3 ——

The faith & the penitent tears
Of old Hezekiah we see
Procured him fifteen more years
One side of a pointed decree
And if one could gain his request
And put the old dragon to flight
What power may now be possessd
When brethren & sisters unite

4 ——

While Daniel was yet on his knees
In humble confession & pray'r
He got a celestial breeze
As powerful as he could bear
And are there no angels or saints
To notice our pain and distress
And scatter all cause of complaints
From those who repent & confess

Good spirits in this latter day
Do certainly fly very swift
Then let us in confidence pray
And look for the heavenly gift
All other dependance let go
And trust to the power above
And then we shall certainly know
That god is unchangable love

Mother Ann's words

1. Once I had feet that went astray
In a forbidden path
Which led me forth in the broadway
Of sin and death & wrath
But now O god I give thee thanks
My feet are turned around
I now can walk in lovely ranks
And march on holy ground
2 I once had hands that wer unclean
And all they did was vain
My life was like a filthy dream
My works wrought in me shame

But now I lift my hands in prayr.
In thankfulness and praise
To thee who did my soul prepare
To worship in these days

3. I once had eyes but they were blind
And ears but they were deaf
I alsoe had a carnal mind
A heart of unbelief
But now I've eyes which see aright
And ears which hear thy voice
My mind is fild with light
I in my heart rejoice

4. Thou gavest me a tongue & voice
And I will thee adore
I've made my everlasting choice
To praise thee evermore
My heart my tongue my hands and feet
My breth and voice I raise
With all my faculties replete
With prayr and thanks and praise

5 My time and tallants great and small
Hence forth devoted be
In greatful praises for my call
To live in purity
My faith and hopes and love and zeal
In charity abound
May I posseſs the gospel field
While angles guard around

6. O thou who gave me life and breth
Within this mortal frame
Redeem my soul from droſs and death
To glorify thy name
May I subdue each vain desire—
While I posseſs this clay
May heavenly love my soul inspire
Through one eternal day

Fathers hymn

1 Ho all that want salvation
Hear what Jehovah saith
The lamb of God whom I have sent
Demands your living faith
Behold he is appointed

My counsel to obey.
And by his true obedience
To put all sin away

2 The lovely voice of wisdom
Sounds from the Fathers side
Behold the lambs companion
The everlasting bride
I've sent her in my spirit
To show to man his loſs
And teach him self-denial
And how to bear his croſs

3 Ho every child of wisdom
Your Mother now behold
The mysterys of redemption
I've sent her to unfold
With her eternal headship
Forever to unite
And open a pure fountain
To wash you clean and white

4. Now from the heav'n of heavens
Their voice doth jointly cry
We've set you an example
Yourselves you must deny

Continued leaf after next

Fathers Anthem

Thus saith Jehovah unto all the children of men that want salvation behold the Lamb of God whom I have sent through the ministration of my own appointments to take away the sin of the world — Thus saith Wisdom unto all her faithful children — Behold Mother the Bride — The lambs wife, whom I have sent to show unto man his loss, and to open a fountain of pure living water in which all her children may wash and be clean. These are the the two anointed ones called and sent forth from the everlasting fountain of salvation to the Way of life to a lost world — their voice crieth from the heaven of heavens unto the children of men — Saying We have set you an example — Therefore Deny yourselves and take up your Cross and follow us or you never shall find rest unto your souls

For the indignation of the Lord
is upon all nations and upon all
their armies and they shall not
escape. Yea it is the day of the
Lords vengence, for the controversies
of Zion and the year of their
redeemed is come

Behold the judgment is come and
the books must be opened For God
created man to be immortal to dwell
and made him to ~~immortal~~ be an
immage of his own eternity Therefore
harken O ye children of Zion Hearken
unto the voice of wisdom, for she is the
brightneſs of the everlasting light the
unspotted glory of the powr of God and
the image of his goodness. She is more
Beautiful then the sun and above all
the order of the stars and her delight is
with her faithful Children Therefore God is
in the midst of her she shall not be
moved God hath helpt her and that right
early —

Our footsteps you must follow
Tho hot as burning coals
Or never find salvation
Or rest unto your souls

5. For lo Gods' indignation
Has now begun to burn
His fury meets all nations
Which ever way they turn
His wrath is on their arms
And their own righteous laws
To clear the way for Zion
And to build up her cause

6. Behold the judgments' seated
The books are opend wide
And heaven and hell are waiting
To have a fair divide
For man must be immortal
To dwell with God on high
Or sink beneath his vengence
Whear he can never die

7. Then hearken O ye children
To what your Mother says

Forsake the path of folly
And learn her lovely ways
She is the perfect brightness
Of the eternal light
Whose pow'rs and spotless glory
And goodness do unite

8 The son is not so lovely
Unto our natral eyes
As that eternal wisdom
Which makes the simple wise
And while her faithful children
Like star of light do move
She kindly sheds upon them
Her everlasting love

9. She is Gods holy temple
Which he will not forsake
Then let us cleave to Mother
She is our precious lead
And Father sure will help her
In every time of need

1 Desend thou soul refining power
Most blest annointing flow
Lord send a sweet reviving shower
And make thy garden grow
2 Give life thou soul refreshing
Come fan thy viniyard fair
That every branch among thy trees
Some precious fruit may bear.

2 This is the vineyard of the Lord
Good fruit doth much abound
The wine will make our voices cheer
In sweet harmonious sound
Our father's hand hath set the vine
And Mother dress'd the same
Their children drink the pleasant wine
And bless their parents name

How can a thirsty soul decline
Or make the least delay
Return and cultivate your vine
Be faithful while you may

Why stand you gazing at the seens
Come let your candle shine
This feast is made by zions Queen
Come, tast the heavenly vine

It is a lovely sight beshure
To see the blooming youth
Forsaking every thing impure
And serving God in truth
Tis joy to see them so engag ed
I love to hear them claim
To hear them own their parentage
Pronouncing Mother name

I love to hear them sound the truth.
And in the work improve
How mother doth such children soothe
And nurce them with her love
Gird on your helment sourd & shield
And on your way progress
Be hind a wilderness
Before you lies a frigthful field.

Press on press on your way with skeed
And never look behind
An crown hangs ready for your head
A kingdom you shall find

A blessed work before you lies
Our parents have in store
A Crown of life ~~the~~ richist prize
That ever children wore

O brethern and sisters most greatly beloved
With whom the true Gospel a trasure has proved
A sweet smelling savior an incense that pure
Above all the blesing that earth can precure

Such heavenly blesings must yet be maintain
By sacrifice offring of all that is vain
But nothing that's holy nay nothing that pure
Will be taken from us it still will endure

The old generation must be laid aside
In regeneration we still must abide
And travel to gether in union & love
Un till we arive at the city above

Since God in his goodness has opened the way
Now for an in crease I do earnestly pray
For more undersanding in thing all divin
To live more in union more loving kind

Altho we have gained a Godly degree
Of things that are righteous as we may all see
But truly with this we are not satisfied
untill with the gospel more fully suppl

O brethren & sisters now let us be true
And set out in union our travel anew
Since we are not left as the vain wicked world
A wandering in darkness no gospel unfurl'd

Kind parents & Elders we now have at hand
The way they will teach us when were at stand
So we will be thankful for whatever receiv
And joy in the gospel in which we believed

Al tho great temtation & trials we meet
Before our travel is fully complet
But this shall not give an unthankful heart
While in the true gospel we have got our part

How easy the chord that units us in one
How lovly this oneness of mind.
For one percious treasure thus joinly we own
This unity Christ has enjoin,d
Our heavenly Parents possess but one thron
One kingdom we streve to obtain
One seed has been planted & when fully grown
Their will be no brek in the chain

And as we may travel in true faithfulness
Partake of one bread that is pure go
Through much tribulation wer call,d to pi
According as we can endure
This is a great blessing that God does bestow
This deep tribulation we feel
It leads to the valley thats humble and low
Remote from a highminded zeal

For down in the vailly our saviour is found
Christ walks in this humble retreat
Tho sorrow and suffering may often abound
Then grows the true genuin wheat
We find here that fountain when water is pure
The soil is not barren nor dry) soul dry
Here flows that repentance that makes the
Unseen and unknown to great &

In humiliation is comfort and and peace
Unfelt by the great and the high
And sweet consolation that finds an increase
Because the true Comforters nigh
Now let our sweet union increase & abound
Let nothing our spirits divide
But patiently travel quite through this low ground
To reign with the Bridegroom & Bride

The Humble Heart

Whence comes this bright Celestial light
What cause produces this
A heaven opens to my sight
Bright sons of joy & bliss
O Lord jehovah art thou here
This light proclaims thou art
I am indeed I'm always near
Unto the humble heart

The proud and lofty I despise
But bless the meek and low
I hear the humble soul that cries
And comfort I bestow
Of all the trees among the wood
I've chose one little vine
The meek & low are nigh to me
The humble heart is mine

Tall ceders fall before the wind
The tempest break the oake
While slender vines will bough & ben
And beneath the stack
I've chosen me one pleasent grove
And set my lovely vine
Then in my vinyard I will rove
[illegible] humble heart is mine

4th Of all the fowls that beat that air
I've chose one little dove
I've made her spotless whit & fair
The object of my love
Her feathers are like purest gold
With glory she does shine
She is is a beauty to behold
The humble heart is mine

5th Of all the kine that rang at larg
I've chose one little flock
And these I make my lovely charg
Before them I will walk
Their constest shepend I will be
And all their ways refine
And they shall serve & reverence me
The humble heart is mine

linger sleep or slumber
ness will pervade mine eyes
laben
be the faithful watchful ne
advanceing to the prized
e, swift my time is flying
ly it is on the wing ying
me then with Christ be d
complet redemption sin

en my warfaire is comptlted
en my mortal race is ran
th the saints may I be sealed
the laurels I have founds
ted
l ~~the~~ my precious friend uni
have suffered hen with me
that region be delighted
ugh a sweet eternity
t

August 12th
1827.

6th Of all the sects that fil
One little band I've chose
And led them forth by m
And plac'd my love on th
The lovely object of my love
Around my heart shall twine
My flock my vine-yard and my
The humble heart is Mi

J

In this world of Tribu
Where ten thousand d
I am call'd to keep my
Guard and watch on every
Day and night I am sourr
Foes within and foes with
If my peace should not be
I must always look abou

Babylon is falling

1 Hail the day so long expected
Hail the year of full releas
Zion walls are now erected
And her wachmen publish peace
From the distant coast of Shiver
The shrill trumpet loudly rur
Babylon is fallin is fallen
Babylon is fallin is fallen to rise no more

2 Hark and hear her people crying
See the city disapear
Trad and traffic all are dying
So we sink and perish here
Sailors who have bought her traffic
Crying from her distant shore
Babyllon is fallen is fallen is fallen
Babylon is fallen to rise no more

All her marchants cry with wonder
What is this thats come to pass
Murmering like the distant thunder
Crying out alass alass
Swell the sound ye kings and nobles
Priests and people rich and poor
Babylon is fallen is fallen is fallen
Babylon is fallan to rise no more

S Campbell No

So the captives are returning
Up to Zion see them fly
While the smoke of babels burning
Roll across the darkened sky
Days of mourning now are ended
Years of bondage now are oer
Babylon is fallen is fallen is fallen
Babylon is fallen to rise nomore.

Zion children rais your voises
And the joyful news proclaim
How the heavenly hosts rejoises
Shout and echo back the same
See the ancients of the city
Terrified at the uprore
Babylon is fallen is fallen is fallen
Babylon is fallen to rise no more

Tun your harps ye heavenly chores
Shout ye fallowers of the lamb
See the city all on fire
Clap your hands and blow the flame
Nows the day of compensation
On the scarlet colered whore
Babylon is fallen is fallen is fallen
Babylon is fallen to rise no more

O what an infernal darker nature
Doth often compass us around
To shut the living creature
In whom our deliveranc is found
Whom power the living can cherish
And even the dead he can rais
Not willing that eny should perish
But live out the whole of days

2
we are
Then why should be deceived
And sink under pain and distress
And let the good spirit be greived
Whos office and work is to bless
are eny so dark and depraved
As to think that he cannot forgive
Whos languag is look & be saved
Receive my good spirit & live

Look not at the causes and troubles
Which nature can never remmoved
for every thing els is a buble
Compaird with the fountain
Then why should we look at sorow
Where nothing but darkness we se
While heavenly are wating are waiting
And fathers voices look un to me

v
O whil with the God of salvation
Dispenses this life giving breath
Will shut out the dark administration
Which holds us in bondage & death
Upon unbeleif we will trample
By devils we will not be held
But follow our parents example
Till every faul spirit expelled

Syrup of Liverwort.

Take Liverwort 3 parts; Bugle, Solomon seal, Colts foot, bloodroot & skunk cabbage root each 2 parts; Spotted cardus, & saſsafras leaves or twiges each 1 part; Foxglove 1/4 of a part Boil till the strength is drawn, strain & reduce to a strong decoction. Add sugar to form a syrup, boil & skim off the dregs which may arise by adding the white of eggs or any clarifying substance. While hot add 1 gill of tincture of Button snake root to every quart of syrup - Cool and Bottle —

From the East.

is done
But as his day is [illegible] closed his work on earth
Come let us be united & gather into one
day
Let each one be prepared to meet that solemn
away
When God in tender mercy will call our souls

A Funeral Hymn for Polly Rollins

Come friends and fellow mortals
And give attention to our song
While we relate our trials
That lately have come rolling on
Our kind and loving Sister
At length has gone from pain to rest
Where comforts flow abundant
To cheer the soul that is distress'd

Her eyes are clos'd forever
Upon this earth & scene below
In vain she did endeavour
To shun this bitter cup of Wo.
But now she is relieved
From all her sickneſs care & pain
With which she was so grieved
While here on earth she did remain

Come view your friend & Sister
She wears the pale & mournful hue
That solemn stillneſs round her
Declares that she is fully through
This scene is one of sorrow
It brings on sadneſs & distreſs
We can no language borrow
Our painful feelings to expreſs

Through all her tribulation
To which she was so long confin'd
She was both calm & patient
And seem'd to be quite well resign'd
Tis painful now to sever
Those cords that do unite us here
But we'll not part forever
Again each other we will Cheer

Farewell dear loving Sister
In sorrow now we part with you
We wish you joy forever
And every other blessing too
You've paſs'd that trying hour
Through which we all must surely go
We cannot shun that power
We have to yield to death we know.

A Farewell for Polly Rollins

1. My Brethren and Sisters I bid you adieu
For the hour has come when I'm Call'd to leave you
I leave your abode with a feeling impress'd
That it is no place for my Comfort & rest

2. My days of distreſs have been many indeed
I've anxiously waited when I could be freed
And with you all here be united again
But Oh, all such prayers prov'd usleſs & vain

3. My Case is decided full well do I know
I'm call'd from a world of sorrow and wo
I look to another most fully aſsur'd
That there I'll find rest from the pains I've endur'd

4. O friends must I leave you – forever to part
The thought is too painful, it pierces my heart
It cannot be so – for we must meet again
O'er sickneſs and sorrow triumphant to reign

5. And Oh the sensations that roll through the mind
While thinking of those I'm leaving behind
Who were so attentive, my wants to relieve
And give Consolation when my Spirit did grieve

6. I feel anxious to tell how grateful I be
For all the kind favours bestowed on me
But I am unable with language to show
How great is the debt that I surely do owe

7. I'm leaving my ~~friends~~ home & my friends who are dear
How mournful & solemn the Change does appear
But the prospects before drive sadneſs away
And offer a mansion far better than Clay

8. And now fellow mortals a solemn adieu
For time is advancing my moments are few
I stand on the shore & still wait for the Call
So kind loving friends a farewell to you all
End

I want to pen down some of my Meditations
for past time not thing of doing either good or
harm - I feel as tho my mind was

A Funeral Hymn
for John Naylor

Beh

1848

May 2 2d commenced tape 55
30th left off taking the pills
after 5 weeks persevering
31 Court set ~~[illegible]~~ sick
June 1st Closed I was sick all day
2 Went to the west to sho
them how to weave tape
3d came home found they
had decided in our favor
4 Susana Redmon is very
low, had a very still
meeting
5th wove 3 yards tape
6th helped Martha about the
handkerchiefs Charter
came to see Susanna
7 Dr Charter was here again
I wove 2 yds bed strain

8 went to the west Smith
was here

9 began to weave kerchs

10 wove 1 handkerchief

11 wrote & noted 3 Anthems

12 monday

13 wove 2 handkerchiefs

14 got the piece out
Richard Peckham came
here from N L
& N R

15 began to spin take
and take a ciel warp at Saum

15 Malind began to spin worsted

~~16 Ø~~ 16 put in the peice of
got two ps wove
tape, Manerva Gause
came here.

17 some rain Strongs
sister is here very
warm weather Letty
finishes her 2 months
turn in the nurse kitchen

Sat 18 E John traine the young
brethren

M 19 went into the nurse Kit

T 20th Nancy is quite unwell

W 21th Lovina hurt her side

Th 22 E Sister took sick

F 23 took a puke

S 24th Some better worse in
the evening

S 25th Rachel & Letty takes care of her Linda Nancy goes home

M 26

T 27

W 28

T 29

F 30

July

S 1st

S 2 Susanna died 10 minutes past 2 in the evening

M 3 was buried

T 4 White washed the room washed clothes

W 5

Thu Got supper for the workers

8 8 8 8 8 8 8 8 D 8 8 8 8 8 8

July 6 I pulled my tooth

T 7 Ironed got dinner for the Ironers & worm feeders & Sister & Lovina went west

S 8 E Ham L Mc ~~S J B~~ Brady at nurse shop

S 9 Levi S J B cooked for

M 10 do do do

T 11 By Stephen P L A C N Mc S J B M E F

W 12 This day I begin to set down how many meals We get each day

Breakfast 3 Dinner 2 Supper 4

~~[illegible]~~

T 13 do 2 do 3 do 3

F 14 took to hill [illegible] for dinner put in a the piece do 3 D 1 S 3

Lovina eat better

S 15 B 2 D 3 S 5 some better

S 16 B 3 Supper 2

M 17 B 3 5 ~~[illegible]~~ Dinner 3 S 3

T 18 B 1 Dinner 2 Supper 4

W 19 do 2 ~~do~~ better 5 S 0 9 picked tea red rose

T 20 do 1 better dinner 0 S 1 Lovina is sick

Sarah Jane went Marsh + Nancy

breakfast
F 21st B 3 D 2 S 3
S 22 Nancys quite ill B 2 D 1 S 4
S 23 B 3 bitten 1 S 3
M 24th do 4 D 3 S 4
T 25th do 3 do 2 S 3
do 3 do 5 S 2
W 26 do 3 do 2 S 3 I oiled the hall
T 27th do 3 do 2 S 3
F 28 do 3 do
Brethren came from Pleasant Hill
E. T. Br A. we put the new capet
on the lower N W room floor & lower
stairs Lovina & I made the carpet
S 29 B 3 D 2 S 3 oiled the hall
made a peach cobler for supper
S 30th B 2 Bitter 2 S 3
M 31 B 4 D 2 S 3
9m August
T 1st B 2 3 D 4 Lovina & Nancy
& A brother rode out S 2

W 2^d B 3 S 2 Charters came he
Lovina & I went to the orch-
ord and got some apples for
him

T 3 B 1 D 2 S

F 4 B 2 D 3 S 4

S 5 B 2 D 2 Joseth Agne
came to the nurse Shop
Lovina & I went thro
the peach orchard

S 6

M 7

T 8

W 9.

T 10
F 11
S 12
S 13
M 14
T 15
W 16
T 17
F 18
S 19
S 20
M 21 Lovina & I stitched our book for Sarah Jane
T 22 I sat up Sophina's last stocking got dinner for Jesse

W 23d

T 24th fixed her some pills
Nancy rode out A brother

F 25 Lucina glazed our floor
Lovina & I cut peaches Lucy made preserves of peaches for the nurses

S 26th Walked out with the Union sisters went to the grove & grave yard

S 27 had a farewell meeting

M 28 Started home

T 29 Sewel than & Alvira Young came from N.U.

W 30

T 31

September

F 1 I want to be more sinthl
S 2 More like a gosple Child
S 3 Meetings with the brung bear No [illegible] Meetings
M 4
T 5
W 6
T 7
F 8
S 9

December

7 Jesse brought us one hun
dred lb of sugar
8 Thomas came to the [illegible]
9 Thankful do do

10. Sabbath day Lovina
stayed at home N M took
a puke

11 I filled my box with sugar

12 M. Bridge went hom

13 Phebe & Polly Hunt
and William More went
to J H Vliet

14 Thursday H Carroom
took physic

15 Thankfuls beiling
broke

16 Ministry went to white

17 Oliver eat breakfast here
Williams R got muckshaw

18 Jane B is here

19 Teusday
20 William Moor came hom
25 A Allan

January 1849.

7th Elizabeth Holawa
died Sabbath N 11 O'c
8th I filled my box with sug
16th do do do
two days past we ha
had twelve or fourteen
today seventeen cases
17 twelve got a piece of veal
from seven or eleven and
some butter

a piece of fresh beef from Second family

19th got a new recruit of salts and cream of tartar

24th filled my box with sugar

26 Lovina very bad with the pain in her breast

27 took a puke

31st Lois. Betsey H. Lucy Polly H. Andrew B. Nancy H. eat breakfast here

February Thursd
1849

1st sise to attend too

2d the distember begins to abate

O for a feeling more resign'd to do the will of God
To leave all fleeting things behind & walk the narrow road
O let my soul now rest secure in lovely orders sphere
Let this control my daily walk while I'm a pilgrim here
Not all the alluring things of time shall turn my soul aside
God's order shall my heart engage while I do here abide
Yea it shall be my food and drink to do ~~my Mothers~~ God's holy will
Nor from his call I'll ever shrink or from his light conceal
Those evil spirits that arise his chosen ones to fault
I'll bid depart they shall not stay nor in my presence halt
Those chosen ones I will support and build the order up
Tho it should grind me to the heart I'll drink the bitter cup
I do resolve my bands to break O help me Mother do
Awake my soul O do awake and work the passage thro
For no indulgence I will plead I will be true and plain
My time and talents I'll devote more precious love to gain
I'm thankful I've protected been thro many trying scenes
O that I could gain a feeling of disinterested love

O I have found the road so what can I &

O My Mother do help me I want to

A Brother requested me to send a letter to
N Lenion and with it give his love and tell them
he dearly loved his gospel friends there and

Come gospel frinds come with us symp
Weve lost a friend whose virtues we do
It must feel crossing more or less to all
But sore to those with whom he has been

Good Elder Brother was a pillar firm
No fiery darts his feet could never turn
But strait the selfdenying cours he bent
We must the lass of such a soul lament

His good examples we must retain
And follow them while here we do remain
Our gratful thanks on him we do bestow

Page 2 Vol 1st

The Orthodox Trinity 29
When antichrist that mon- RM
strous beast his foul career began

A Memorial of Mother Ann 42
Let names & sects & parties no longer
be revered
RM

All That by Sally Eades S U
Though many foes beset me 47
round Thy yoke & precepts all that

From Psalm 45th 49
My heart is a boiling I cannot
contain My tongue is as nimble RM

Little Deeds 51
Come little children now you
may Partake a little morsel
Harvey L Eades S U

John the Baptist
"The least in the Kingdom of 53
heaven is greater than he"

Part Third RM

GEORGE BEAUMONT,
ARCHITECT.
115 DEARBORN STREET, CHICAGO 189

Contents Poetry Vol 1st
on the tenth day of the first month 1805 page 3 [illegible]

A Concise Answer &c R M 8
A Church or people have of late Appeared in the Ohio State

The Gospel [illegible] A Burial Hymn 12
The glorious day is drawing nigh when Zions light shall come R M

A happy voyage to Canaan where Zions glory shines R M 14

The happy day 19
How happy the day when the new living by the light of the gospel we found R M

Victory over the Man of Sin 20
Souls that hunger for salvation Now have put their sins away R M

The gospel clear as the noon day
From England to America R M 22

A Poem
God of salvation power & grace 24
Unknown to mans apostate race R M

Page 4 Vol 12

Christmas
The birthday of Jesus O how it doth
please us How thankful we are
it was left on record S McClellan 70

Christmas 71
Ye angels sung praises when Jesus
was born And brought the glad
tidings to men &c' I Bales

Dialogue Brethren & Sisters
Christmas 72
Hail the memorial morn
When the voice came down from
heaven "Unto us a child is born &c R M

The last sign 75
The Lord himself shall give you a
sign
About 18 centuries ago Upon this
great festal morn R M

189
Suprema Oil Company
Office, 909 Title and Trust Bldg.
100 Washington Street,
Chicago
New York
Leghorn, Italy
Cable Address, "Vision"
Telephone 1378 . . .

Page 3 Vol Bisser

Part Second 56
Five preachers formed a body &c R M

Eldress Prudence's 58
funeral hymn
Farewell loving sister farewell in
the Lord R M

Believers Farewell 61
Now from our brethren & our sisters
God has called us to go R M

Part Second
The tedious scene at last is closed R M

Elder John's Farewell R M 63
Farewell brother Meacham fare
well in the Lord For all your &c

Farewell to the doleful distress
which antichristian subjects do know
John Dunlavy

Mans Sin & end 65
The end of all things 68
when honest souls is at hand
To join in one begin
united band R M

Marshall

Page 6 Vol 1&2.

The Holy City by James McNamar
the same year as the above 84

That beautiful city of which it is
spoken thy street shall be paved

O what peace & consolation I do
feel in doing right Heaven
thy comfort 2 James McNamar 85

Gospel Tare

As we progress in righteousness 86
our crosses state grow lighter
James McNamar

Consolation Baruch 6 to 8
Put off O Jerusalem thy mourning array Through floods
Abner Bedell 87

Come brethren & sisters let us
learn to be wise that we may
inherit the immortal
prize Abner Bedell 89

Page 5 Vol 1st

Christmas 1825 J Bales 76
All hail the last month in the
year For this is the 25 day

Christmas morning 1825
As this was the morn that the
Saviour was born The day of his
entrance on earth James McKee mas
77 1

Christmas 1828 J Bales 78
Four thousand years had rolled
away And all mankind in
darkness lay When God &c

Besthonsive R M 80
What think ye of Christ is the test
To try both your faith & your scheme

Second Part R M 82
Will Christ manifested in man
We grant is correctly explain

New year 1833 James H Bonnar 88
Come let us all be of good cheer
We be lived to see.

Page 7 Vol 1st

Lord thy name shall be exalted
by the humble & the poor
Francis Bedell 89

The Watchword Andrew Hounslow
Along the low valley where [illegible]
does abound &c where the 91
rich fruits of the gospel &c

A prayer Andrew Hounslow
O blessed Saviour hear
my prayer The breathings 92
of my soul

Anthem Andrew Hounslow
O blessed gospel thou art eternal 93

A funeral hymn
sacred to the memory of 94
Andrew Hounslow
O Angelic spirits draw nigh
To witness a sorrowful
scene by W L Eades

Page 8 Vol 1st

A funeral hymn December 27, 1812 M. H.
How glorious the warfare in which we've enlisted How short is the battle in the mortal life 96

Heavenly love Andrew Houston 98
Come heavenly love & fill my soul All selfishness in me control

The Wandering Alien by H G Eades
Of truth [illegible] When gentle spring had clad the bowers

Oft will sultry summers heat 98
Oft her withering rays repeat 153
H L Eades U2

Keep away keep away [illegible] let my spirit have rest All ye [illegible] follies that love to molest
H G Eades U6 156

Page 9 Vol 1st

Christs Second Appearing 107
How has Christ twice appeared H L Eads
How twice is he made known S U

The seal of Wisdom how divine 108
A signet true a clear ensign H L Eads
S U

From the Knickerbocker 110
Lines by Charlotte Cushman
Suggested by a visit to the Shaker
Settlement near Albany
"Mysterious ones who are ye
Are you indeed the things you
seem to be ?

From the Russellville 112
(Kentucky) Advisor
Answer
to the lines by Charlotte Cushman
in the Knickerbocker
We are indeed the things we seem
to be Of earth & from its power
influence free Sally Eades H L Eads
mother

A Damper 115
To the spirit of litigation Alluding
to an assault and battery case &
other trifling suits at P Hill K Y
in 1828.
Through much persecution & lawless
confusion The Shakers have shown
made R M

Page 15 Vol 1st

Post script to the answer of 118
a letter from New Lebanon
November 20. 1832
To the highly respected Ministry
As the present date happens to
be my birth day &c
My days on earth have been
but few They just amount to 62
R M -

Cheer up & be encouraged 123
ye lovely little band Your
way is neatly paved &c James M'Nemar

A beautiful little verse 124
when sung
Come bright angelic fire divine
Break forth into this heart
of mine &c Andrew Houston 1844

O Mother thy mercy I feel 125
Through thy holy order it flows
Each wound of the spirit in kindness
to heal &c Abner Bedell

The gospel is lovely the gospel is pure 126
On it I have anchored thro time to
endure No risk to encounter
No loss to sustain &c
Andrew Houston 1844

Page 11 Vol 1 & 2

The New Purchase 127
Dear friends in the gospel I wish you to know That I have chosen to be little & low R M

The artful delusion and guile 128
of nature to us is made known
It flatters the creature an heir
Anonymous &c

Contentment
I'm blest with the gospel of salvation 130
Blest with a near & dear relation
Prudence Morrell

"The lovely Way by a pioneer"
I truly love the way of God and 131
in it I'll progress Prudence Morrell

The narrow way
When I behold the saints of God 132
in harmony united On Zion's land
in order stand by Calvin Morrell &c

What I love
I love the precious gospel call 133
I truly love Believers all
I love to keep forever near &c
James Smith

Page 12 Vol 1st

The Military Contrast 135
The army of Christ has begun to parade His Kingdom is come &c the foundation is laid R M

Industry & ~~Economy~~ Endeavor J Bates 136
What a day I have found to secure my final crop And to lay up a treasure where thieves cannot come

Industry R M 138
All nature calls for busy hands For this is heavens decree The bird the insect &c The bears

Confession & Remission of Sins 139
The law that came by Moses was holy just & ~~pure~~ good On polished stones engraved the sacred letter stood R M

141
Gospel Experience
O Zion thou city where God is revealed Thou treasure of goodness from devils concealed &c J Bates

Invitation J Bates 149
Come brethren & sisters who stand in your lot And mean to be faithful & true As you can bear witness &c

Page 13 Vol 1st

Come on fellow travelers to Zion we're going the cost we have counted the score is complete R M 146

Embrace with joy what Mother teaches O ye chosen little few With pleasant looks & pleasant speeches 147
Francis Bedell

The destruction of old Jerusalem 148
When Christ made his appearance the pride of man to stain He is meek & lowly & spirit was treated with R M

A Call to youth R M 149
Precious youth come give attention Fix your minds on what we say We have solemn things to mention

Childrens meeting Nov 8 1814 151
To Zion's friends we're called to send our prayers & supplication For this small spot we'll give it not R M

Come children lend your listening ears and hear a serious view Of what the Lord in these past years has kindly done for you 152
R M

Page 14 Vol 1st

Closing address at school 156
Come loving friends & lend an
ear And hear my kind address
By love my sentiments &c
Malinda Watts

Comfort ye my people R.M 160
While outward enjoyments our
senses caress how pleasant
the seasons do roll But times
of affliction & outward &c

A lovely Believer
I love a Believer that's sound at 161
the bottom whose faith is un-
wavering whose love is sincere
Anonymous

Confession R.M. 163
What horrors of conscience poor
sinners do feel When their
wicked actions they try to
conceal And heaven forbid
they should ever find rest &c

Gospel subjection
This gospel subjection 164
says the flesh is something Alas
I did not foresee R M

Part 1st,   not room for this in index

O what a rich blessing my soul is possessing x 152

No more of guilt no more remorse 153

The way I go full well I know J. Babbitt

Come thou King of Peace & union 154

Come brethren & sisters be thankful to God 155

153

Believers farewell Now from our
brethren & our sisters part first 41
all right now in part 2nd 94

part 1st
11

Come on ye little virgin band 361
Along the lone valley where
love does abound 360
(in place of Earthquake)

Page 15 Vol 1 2

The Comforter R M 165
What heavenly comfort Jehovah has
allotted for those who will
cheerfully bear a full cross

The Wedding Garment R M 166
Come virgins arise & dispel all
your fears The voice of the Bride
groom has reached our ears

I often heard of Shakers 168
in my native land That they
were a deluded a wild bewitched
band Such awful news &c Samuel [illegible]

The Lord is here R M 170
Ancient saints in pain &
travail Saw far off what God
had willed Saw the promises

The Deceivers R M 172
We read of great deceivers And
some pretend to say That they
are now appearing

Carnal Professors R M 173
Some carnal professors by anti
Christ led Think Jesus had
appeared in their room & stead
And vainly expect &c

Page 14 Vol 1st

Christians deeds & names 175
Through the blessed Son of God
First the word was spread a
broad That first received R M

Union & Love R M 178
If we should examine the
universe round In search
of the place where redemption
is found

Gospel Invitation Calvin Morrell 180
Come ye souls that want salvation
Now's the last and final call
Christ the Savior

The Birth of Christ R M 181
O the blessed revelation Which
the birth of Christ contains
Here begins the new Creation

Babylon's Fall R M 183
Hail the day so long expected
Hail the year of full release
Zions Walls are now erected

The Morning Star I Bates 184
The dawning day diffused her
light The morning star arose
Foretold the ante Christian
night was drawing to a close

Page 17 Vol 1st 2

Day of Retribution R M 186
O thou persecuting Babel
O what millions thou hast &c

Gospel Union Francis Bedell 188
O Union what a blessed sound
It makes our spirits leap
Because we have the treasure found

The pretty lesson Abner Bedell
Come come every good believer 189
come There is a pretty little lesson
to learn O what a pretty little

The journey to Canaan I Bates 190
The old Israelites knew what it
was they must do If fair Canaan
they ever possessed That they

Faith, R M
The faith that ancient saints 192
enjoy'd Made them to rest in
hope While the good angels were

A Dialogue The Church & the R M 197
old gentleman
To have all things in common was
the Apostles' sense And in
this Sacred order did the true
church commence

Page 18 Vol 1st

A Dialogue by I Bates 201
Why did you choose this way you're in
which all mankind despise
A It was to save my soul from sin

A Christmas Colloquy R M 202
Sisters Americans boast of their
high Independence and what a
great victory their forefathers
won But still we perceive &c

Ancient Heretics R M 205
When Christ as the way to the father
is opened in true gospel light
The Antichristians would rather
that some other way should &c

The Steamboat R M 208
While our steamboat selfdenial
rushes up against the stream
Is it not a serious trial &c

Heres the way R M
When from Egypt first we fled 210
By the fiery pillar led
Then the faithful soul could say
Come on brethren heres the way

Page 19 Vol 1st [illegible] Faith & go ahead

A Dialogue R.M 212
4 that thank ye of the gospel re
vealed through Mother Ann
& I thank that for salvation
5 it is the only plan

Christ & Herod R M 214
The name of Herod signifies
The glory of the a Ruler
But Christ thy anointed puri
fies The living soul from sin

Grateful Liberty R M in part 5 216
We read of a people in ages long
past Who wished their neigh
bours no ill Yet were perse
cuted & daily harrassed
And driven from [illegible]

The Dragons Rage R M 218
How the dragons chains do
rattle When the gospel comes to
view O let his subjects are for
battle Composed by R M on the
occasion of the Big Mob Aug
9 & 1810 in part 5th

~~A hymn of thanksgiving~~ R M 226+
O Zion raise thy cheerful voice
And in the pow'r of God rejoice
The living Church may boldly

Page 20 Vol 1st this changed to 5 Vol

+ 222
The Believers Manifesto
Now like Babels golden Statue
Fleshly lust is set on high
Babylonians now beset you
Crying worship or you die RM

~~Happy Change Samuel McClelland 229~~
~~How happy that immortal mind~~
~~who rests beneath Jehovah's wings~~
~~Who sweet employment there~~

We often are singing of union & love 230
And crowns which the righteous shall wear
But if we inherit the kingdom above
The cross we must faithfully RM

No adverse winds my course shall 231
bind all dangers I am braving
I'll steer my bark toward the ark
where Mothers standard's waving
Through billows roar S McClelland

This mortal life is well compared 233
To sailing on the ocean
Where winds & waters all have share
Whose vessels are in motion
Samuel McClelland

Memorial of Elder Samuel Rollins 234
A faithful crossbearer is now gone
to rest Whose faith in the
gospel has RM

I now think to pencil out
or else look out" Now like
Babels golden statue!!
for part 5
about the big mob

I must see if I have
penciled this out
of written Index 2 part
first S M's

Page 21 Vol 1st

Introduction Brethren 236
Will kind Father David & kind Mother Ruth accept our thank offering devoted in truth Busro

Settlement Brethren 236
Come kind brother David Rand Hennyals Busro

First Payment about help- 237
ing to build at Busro

The Messiah I Bales 239
O sing all ye living with joy & thanksgiving We know of a truth the Messiah is here The Fathers appointed whom he

Spring season R M 239
Lo the summer is near for the flowers appear the verdure of plants is increasing And the

Come loving brethren & kind 240
sisters too Let's mingle our feelings & sing praises due To heavens anointed who firmly I Bales

Mother Lucy Wright R M 241
Our Mother has finished her work And gone to the mansions of heavenly mirth From all mortal sorrows her soul is

Page 22 Vol 1st

Mother Ruth Farringtons 245
Memorial

Our precious Mother now is gone
To rest Our first beloved Mother
in the west This lovely star R M

Father David by R M
246
Our good Father David has fin
ished his days and gone to
receive his reward That

On Father's last address R M 248
Come come loving children
around you may gather
And hear for a moment what I
have to say

John Naylor R M 250
Here lies the corpse of elder
brother John His precious soul
is to his parents gone But in the

Another by Ashbel Kitchel
251
Our kind elder brother his
breath has resigned His spirit
no more to this earth is con
find

Salome Naylor William Redmon 251
A lovely youth has had to yield
To deaths alarming sway
This precious flower by the rose

Page 23 Vol 1st

Gospel evidence R M 253
When a work of God commences
men nor devils can't deceive
Those who exercise their senses
and the scriptures do believe

The Morning Watch R M
When all the world was in a doze 255
And slept in sin and nights darkness
The Son of righteousness arose

The virgin Spouse R M 258
The virgin Spouse begins to rouse
Her time of sleep is over
The morning light comes

The glorious Morn I Babbit 259
O glorious morn O happy day
Thy precious light thy piercing
ray Dispels the darkness
all away

The everlasting Parents R M 262
The everlasting Father And
Spirit two in one Liv'd in eter
nal union

John's Vision R M 268
Ye kindreds of the earth behold
The work which God ordain'd of old
Although from mortal eyes con
ceal'd

Page 24 Vol 1st

The foundation pillars R M 271
reveal'd Blow ye the trump
in Zion And sound the sol
emn cheer

The Son & Daughter R M 275
Let every human creature
That owns the blessed Son
Adore the Great Creator
And Holy Ghost as one

The heavenly Bridegroom R M 277
and Bride
Thou fairest of all the creation
And first of the heavenborn race
Determind on final salvation

The Restoration R M
Come let us rejoice for we truly 280
are blest In this latter day
with salvation & rest Since our
blessed Mother in Christ

Typical Trumpets 282
Two trumpets were appointed
In the Mosaic light
To show the dispensations

Typical Dancing R M 284
The Israelites when they got free
From Pharaoh's land in haste did
flee And on the banks of the Red
sea A joyful scene commenc'd

Page 95 Vol 1st

Voyage to Canaan R M 286
A people called Christians
Know many things they tell
About a land of Canaan
Where saints & angels dwell

The Prophets & Apostles R M 288
Ancient prophets & apostles
Traveld thro the thorny maze
On the glories of mount Zion
Through the promise they

The Fathers of Old R M 289
Some look at the fathers of
old With great admiration
& praise But now we are
called to behold More

The only Way R M 292
Salvation is a joyful sound
And we can humbly say That
by the gospel we have found
The only certain way

The Zion Traveller R M 294
What company is this I say
All moving in such harmony
Are these the only sons of God
That move along this narrow
road

Page 26 Vol 1st

Jacob & Esau RM 296
Was not Esau Jacobs brother
Yet a just impartial God
Loves the one but hates the
other As a reprobate

All men cannot receive
this saying RM

All ancient historians record 298
The glory that some have ob
tained Who their carnal natures
abhord And from its vain

There are Eunuchs RM 301
In Ancient days the scripture
says That lust was so despised
To get a name of better fame
Some chose to [illegible] is

The Soldiers of Christ RM 303
The King of Kings & Lord of hosts
Has blown his trumpet in our
coasts And round his standard
soon appears

The Kingdom of Zion RM 305
The prophets saw most clear
That Christ would come again
And in the woman would appear
And thus begin his reign

Page 27 Vol 1st

The Jubilee RM 307
The year of Jubilee is come
Hallelujah The slaves are
now returning home
And prodigals are gathering in
Confessing & forsaking sin

The kingdom of peace RM 309
Come ye that walk the narrow way
That live in peace from day to day
Lift up your eyes & look around
Behold the wonders that abound

Improve each moment 311
Improve each moment as it flies
Sow in this blessed day
Sow in that James Smith

Love the fulfilling of the Law 313
The living work of perfect love
Which Jesus Christ proposes
Has placed the gospel far above
RM

Micahs Prophesy
Established in the latter days 315
On mountains of eternal praise
Shall be the house which God
will raise By Judah's holy
Sion R M

Page 28 Vol 1st

The Shakers 319
When the Lord in ancient days
Set Mount Sion in a blaze
O the trumpet's awful sound
How it shook R M

The destruction of Gog 320
Gods trumpet sounds arise
& behold That burning day
so long foretold When wicked
Gog that R M

Flesh & Blood cannot &c 323
In vain we call on flesh and
blood To think on our Creator
God He never raised his
thoughts so high R M

The Kingdom of Glory 324
The kingdom of Glory for ages
concealed Ordained by the
Father by Mother R M

The Gospel Day 326
We read in sacred pages
What God ordained of old
Concerning future ages R M

The Hiding Place ~~& Ditto~~ ~~R M~~ 329
Hail precious truth thou long was
Revealed in this last burning day
Hail thou pure gospel righteous
ness &c -- [illegible]

Page 29 Vol 1st

Come all my loving brethren 331
And join the solemn sound
And all my loving sisters
In communion RM

Pure Love RM
Pure love is the gift we'll improve 333
Because 'tis the best that is given
Christ tells us his Father is love

The joyful Worship RM
Come let our worship now begin 333
And there, we dance rejoice & sing
'Tis all in praise of Zion's King

The Bread of Life RM
Children of the heavenly Queen 334
Bright & lovely pure & clean
Sent from the celestial band

The Law was holy
The law was holy just & good I. Bates 338
When in the Ark of shittim wood
And there from age to age it stood

The fountain of Grace RM 348
The everlasting fountain of God's
redeeming grace & Zions holy
mountain

Page 30 Vol 1st

Noahs Ark a figure of the gospel ark RM
Behold the Nations tremble 343
Beneath God's weighty hand
For the destroying angel is pass

The Ark of safety RM 345
For souls there is a refuge
In that tremendous day
When the last burning deluge

The birth of Christ RM 347
In gospel songs let us revive
The birth of that despised Jew
Ordained to form all things anew

The Church of Christ RM 351
With fear & reverence let us sing
And join in solemn sound
To our redeemer & our king
Whose blessings

The Testimony of Believers RM 353
Mistaken souls who make great noise
About the word of God Without the
quickening of Holy Ghost

The state of the world RM 355
In the present generation Every
wicked thing is found since
the first creation

Page 31 Vol 1st

Look about ye living building
The living building Church is in R M 358
his glory come Cast your eyes on
Mothers children See which
glory fills the room
last 1st for last 5

the 3 sign 1856 Volume verse in
The earthquake Elders D. Moses 360
Lift your heads ye once afflicted
Let your eyes with joy behold
What the prophets long predicted

Mothers children Anonymous
Come ye children of the kingdom 361
You that have been gathered in
Bring an offering of thanksgiving
For you have been saved from sin

Make thy garden grow R M 363
Descend thy soul refining power
Mother blest anointing flow
Lord send a sweet reviving shower
And make

There remaineth a rest R N 365
For the people of God therein we
may inherit a rest How faithful
the promise how clearly expressed
How cheering

Page 32 Vol 1st

The Language of Believers R M 364
Our language believers in union
proclaim That Christ in his
kingdom in triumph doth reign

The great Harvest Anonymous 368
The great & glorious harvest of
which I often heard Is surely
now commenced The reapers

Commemoration of the birth of Christ 371
This day of December we meet to
remember Our blessed Redeemer's
appearing on earth With thank-
ful contrition we honor [illegible] R M

Humility Father David Darrow's hymn 374
Ho every one that means to shun
The powers of judgments frown
Set humbleness your souls possess
And let your pride come down

In Notes or Part or Vol second above 24
205 anything about
Mother Lucy Wright
R M [illegible] her many